This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

"THOU
THAT TEACHEST
ANOTHER
TEACHEST THOU NOT
THYSELF?"

HEATH'S
PEDAGOGICAL

LIBRARY OF THE
Leland Stanford Junior University

3(0.2)
H349

SCHOOL OF EDUCATION
LIBRARY

EDUCATION
BOOK PURCHASE
FUND

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

CHILD OBSERVATIONS

FIRST SERIES:

IMITATION AND ALLIED ACTIVITIES

MADE BY THE STUDENTS, AND PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE GRADUATES' ASSOCIATION, OF THE STATE NORMAL SCHOOL AT WORCESTER, MASS.

EDITED BY

MISS ELLEN M. HASKELL

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY E. H. RUSSELL

PRINCIPAL OF THE SCHOOL

"As if his whole vocation
Were endless imitation."

WORDSWORTH

BOSTON, U.S.A.
D. C. HEATH & CO., PUBLISHERS
1896

A21210

COPYRIGHT, 1896,
BY D. C. HEATH & CO.

C. J. PETERS & SON, TYPOGRAPHERS, BOSTON.

S. J. PARKHILL & CO., PRINTERS.

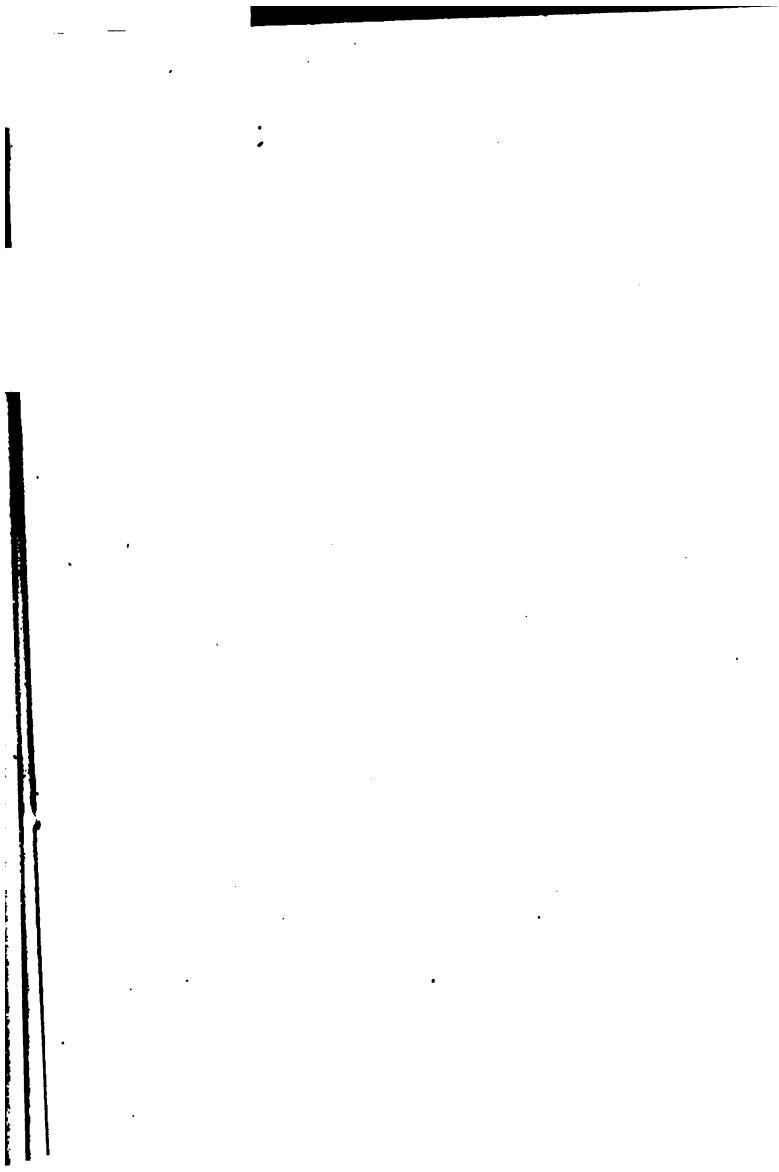
TO

Granville Stanley Hall, LL.D.

THE PIONEER AND CHIEF PROMOTER OF CHILD STUDY
IN THE UNITED STATES,

TO WHOSE SUGGESTION THE SIMPLE METHOD SINCE
PURSUED IN THIS SCHOOL OWES ITS ORIGIN,
THE FOLLOWING INSTALMENT
OF OUR RECORDS

IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED.



PREFATORY NOTE.

When the work of this school in child study (a new thing then) began to be somewhat widely known, some eight or ten years ago, requests came in from many quarters for information, and particularly for the publication of our records. Several short articles were printed, mostly in the *Pedagogical Seminary*, embodying some of our material, which have been in such steady demand as to lead to the further venture of issuing the present volume.

The necessary funds to do this were provided by the prompt and generous action of the Graduates' Association of the school, which, as soon as the need was made known, raised by voluntary subscription among its members a sum more than sufficient for the purpose, and at the same time intimated its readiness to bear the expense of further issues if such should be called for. The book is therefore theirs in a double sense: many of them had contributed, as students, observations of their own, and as a body of graduates they have willingly taxed their not too ample means to insure its publication.

A second volume, on *Knowledge as Gained Through Association*, is in advanced preparation, and if the demand should appear to warrant it, will be forthcoming next year. There is no wish, however, to anticipate or stimulate the popular desire for these contributions. The study is part of our regular work, and is strictly voluntary on the part of all our students. But it is found so interesting and so immediately rewarding to those who engage in it as to have become the most nearly

self-sustaining exercise of the school. The facts gathered, when once recorded, are regarded as a *by-product* of the process of observation. If they have any value for other students, that is so much clear gain; if not, they have already done good service for those who made them.

The sympathy and encouragement of our entire staff of instructors deserve grateful acknowledgment, particularly the active aid rendered by Mr. H. W. Brown, Dr. T. L. Bolton, Miss H. F. Marsh, and the editorial labor of Miss E. M. Haskell, to all of whom our best thanks are due. We also desire to record our warm appreciation of the valuable counsel and assistance freely given to the undertaking by Hon. E. B. Stoddard, chairman of our State Board of Visitors.

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The main object in making and recording the observations that constitute the present volume has been to put our students, who are preparing to be teachers, *en rapport* with children. The records make no scientific pretensions whatever. They are printed in response to many requests, and with the hope of awakening or quickening interest in children simply as children, not as pupils or as "material" for psychological or anthropological study. It is hoped, by the irresistible attractiveness there is in these little narratives, to beguile the sympathetic reader into bathing and saturating his mind with them, so that he may come to realize as never before what a world of imitation even ordinary children live in, and may never after be able to look with the common indifference upon this most significant and charming phase of child life.

The records under the single rubric here presented are only a small part — not more than a twentieth — of the miscellaneous observations of children that have been carried on by the students of the Normal School at Worcester, in the intervals of their regular work, during the past ten or twelve years. Taken as a whole, these observations cover a very wide range, not having been restricted or directed to particular traits or problems of childhood; the aim being, as just stated, not a scientific study of children, in the interest of psychology, but an attempt to bring our future teachers into closer and more sympathetic relations with them as individuals. In this respect the undertaking has proved highly suc-

cessful, and it pretends to nothing more. Incidentally, many facts have been brought to light that may or may not be found serviceable to those who are making a more systematic and exhaustive study of childhood from the standpoint and by the stricter methods of scientific research. That is a matter which does not much concern the purpose we have had in view. The field of child study is a very broad one, and may be profitably entered upon by many workers with different equipment and divers objects of pursuit. There is room for all, and all may act in harmony and with mutual helpfulness. Wholly new discoveries in the domain of child nature are scarcely to be looked for; but rather a more careful exploration, fresh points of view, better insight, juster emphasis, something like *a new reading* of an old and familiar book. Our own observers have been especially encouraged to seek for the *naïve* and spontaneous activities of children, rather than for what is exceptional or responsive to suggestions from parents and teachers. The conditions most favorable for this kind of observation are perfect freedom and unconstraint on the part of the child, and, if possible, complete unconsciousness of being the object of special interest or attention. This, of course, requires much tact and self-effacement in the observer; but I think the following pages will show that such tact has not been wanting.

Those who may desire to know the details of our method of procedure, beyond what may be inferred from the records themselves, will find them more fully described in an article by the present writer published in the *Pedagogical Seminary* (Clark University), vol. ii., no. 3, p. 343.

It may be remarked that nothing is claimed for the method but its extreme simplicity and its adaptability to the capacity and opportunities of our somewhat youthful observers. It is as open as a bird's nest, and does not aim in the least to displace or discredit any other. Any particular "method" of

studying children is, in fact, a matter of slight consequence; the facts are what we want, and the surest and most convenient way of getting them, in any given circumstances, is the best method. Nor need there be any fear that the facts, once ascertained, will fail to arrange themselves and suggest their own due bearing and weight in any generalizations that may follow.

II.

A further word of explanation may not be out of place at this point, especially as the scope and character of our work have been, to some extent, misunderstood and misstated. We have been criticized for not accomplishing what we have never attempted. There are plenty of desirable things that these studies of children are *not*, but there are some things that they *are*, or aim to be; and it is in this light that I should be glad to have them judged. I will therefore attempt to explain a little more explicitly our point of view, and the nature of the work we have chosen to undertake, — what we have essayed to do, and what we have endeavored to avoid, — with some of the reasons therefor.

It has seemed to me of prime importance to keep the motives and direction of this study of children right end foremost; that is, not to forget that we want to know children in order to enter into fuller sympathy with them, not to let the knowing, however scientific, stand as the sole end in view — save in the case of a very small number of devotees of science for its own sake, and even here I should be very particular about requiring such to show their credentials. I deem it better not to urge young teachers to assume the scientific *rôle*, to think that nothing short of this or other than this is of any dignity or avail. The disposition to theorize, however becoming in mature minds of genuine scientific build and training, is hardly to be encouraged in the generality, who may yet do good service as observers of phenomena. It

is hazardous to issue a paper currency of theories in excess of the gold and silver of facts that should always be held in reserve to redeem such currency on demand. And I will say that if it comes to a division of the assets of any science, especially in its earlier stages, give me the facts, few or many, for my share, and you are welcome to the theories. By this choice I shall sacrifice something of value, no doubt, but I shall cheerfully take the chances of gaining more than I lose. I therefore hold strongly to the humane side in this study, and that quite as much for its "results" as for the spirit it fosters. The outcome of such observations, as compared with the abstractions of science, is apt to be easier of assimilation, requiring less working over and elaboration to become available for practical use in the art of nurture and teaching. A genuine love of nature and insight into her ways may be nourished by walks in the fields and woods, after the fashion of Thoreau and Burroughs, as well as by focusing one's attention upon special problems in the laboratory; and it is not otherwise with the study of children. It is not unprofitable or ignoble to "love the wood-rose and leave it on its stalk." There is an inconsistency, somewhat irritating to the candid mind, in the attitude of those who cast contempt upon the facts which "unscientific" observation furnishes, and then, in their need, beg for these same facts at the hands of parents and others whom they have so loftily and sweepingly disqualified. As if "science" were surrounded by some hard-and-fast line of circumvallation, and had a baptism and a laying-on-of-hands of its own of such potency as to change human nature and confer infallibility upon those of its communion, throwing all possibility of bias and error on such as stand outside the walls!

Men like Darwin and Huxley were above such arrogance. They did not affect to disdain the help of faithful and veracious observers of such phenomena as come within the range

of ordinary intelligence. "No line can be drawn," says Huxley, "between common knowledge of things and scientific knowledge, nor between common reasoning and scientific reasoning;" and later, "The way to science, then, lies through common knowledge." ("Introductory Science Primer," pp. 16, 19.) The observations recorded in this little book, I repeat, make not the least pretension to be science; but this avowal is not to be taken as an admission that they are valueless or without legitimate interest, or that the aim and purpose with which they were made are trivial or mistaken. On the contrary, it is maintained that the spirit engendered by this modest work is a wholly salutary and praiseworthy spirit, and that the results obtained are substantial and relevant, and are well worth the pains they have cost.

III.

It has been objected that the value of these contributions is vitiated by their fragmentary and detached character; and it has been suggested how vastly more conclusive and satisfactory they would be if accompanied by such particulars of time, place, and circumstance as would give them an ampler background and perspective. Perhaps so. But we encounter two main difficulties here. First, the ancestry, environment, and personal history of any child, in such degree of minuteness and accuracy as could be of real service, are matters by no means easy to come at. And again, if such details were put before us, it would be found exceedingly difficult to trace their influence upon the case in hand. The river of childhood does indeed run by our very doors, but the springs that feed it are mostly beyond our horizon. We cannot begin at its sources, because we do not yet know them. They are precisely what we are trying to discover; and our only way is to note in which direction the current flows, and then follow it upward as best we can. In such a study as this a vast body of facts

must be accumulated before their connections and dependencies can be made apparent; and these facts will often be like the arrow-points and potsherds which the archæologist treasures up, until at length by their variety and numbers they flash into relations and unities which singly they could give no hint of. All work in inductive science must be superficial before it can be deep. We can never take the second step first. But further than this, it is not clear that, in the great majority of cases, a given childish act would receive much, if any, illumination from such particulars of the child's surroundings as would be accessible to an ordinary observer; for example, the age, nationality, and occupation of parents and grandparents, number and ages of brothers and sisters, outline sketches of nurses, playmates, and other companions, social and pecuniary *status* of the family, location of the home, personal history of the child from birth, etc. In children presenting marked abnormal peculiarities (not more than one or two per cent of the whole), such facts might indeed have important significance to a medical man; but that would mean a wholly different kind of investigation, and one obviously not within the purview of the present study. The influence of heredity and environment, especially the former, is by no means as yet so fully made out and understood, even by specialists, that its application as a factor in every case can be readily perceived and made serviceable. If any reader will take the trouble to look at a dozen of the records that follow, taken at random, and then ask himself the question just how and in what respects they would be rendered clearer and more conclusive by any use he could make of such personal details as have been enumerated, I should be glad to hear his answer. No one doubts, in general, that such facts do have some bearing on each particular case; but it is quite another matter to say definitely what that bearing is, and how it is to be traced and its connections shown. I suspect that

the state of our knowledge is not sufficiently advanced for this, and will not be for a long time to come. Nor has the thing been attempted, except in a very loose and sketchy way, even by those who have given us the most minute and systematic accounts of individual children, — as Preyer, Darwin, Tiedemann, Miss Shinn, or any other, so far as I am aware; least of all, perhaps, by Professor Sully, in his "Extracts from a Father's Diary," who yet deplores its absence from the Worcester records, — of which, nevertheless, he does not fail to make good use in his latest volume. It seems, therefore, a superficial, if not captious, demand to ask that these records of ours should be loaded with a marginal accompaniment of facts (even if they could be had) that nobody has hitherto found it feasible or thought it worth while to give, and which, if furnished, could not be to any useful extent interpreted or applied. To hold a child, "root and all," in your hand, to transplant to your note-book even its smallest act with all the rootlets and soil, racial and individual, adhering intact, is a feat of far greater difficulty and delicacy than is implied by the easy remark that we "ought to have more" of the circumstances, associations, etc., in order to form a satisfactory judgment. I think we need to know much more of *what* there is in children, before we are ready to attack the questions, *how much* there is, and *how it came there.*

IV.

There exists in this study of children a dangerous tendency to seek overmuch and prematurely the formulation of generalizations and principles. This is peculiarly unfortunate as coming just at the stage when diversity reveals itself, and begins to loom up as so large an element in our subject-matter. The study has already reached a phase of encouraging expansion, and new vistas are opening in many directions. Physiologists, psychologists, and anthropologists are taking it

up, and there is promise of advance all along the line. How untimely, then, this instant demand for "results" to be used in the narrow interest of mere schoolroom "pedagogy." The domain of child nature is far too broad to be thus pre-empted and colonized before it has been half explored. Rather let the surveying parties increase their force, and go on with their work. It is much too early to expect a general map of the country, though I am not without fear that such will soon be in the popular market.

An earnest coworker and friendly critic has said of our observations, in effect, that their value will depend on whether we are able to reduce them to a common denominator. Of course, our friend can hardly mean that facts are of value in proportion to the ease with which they can be harmonized and summed up into units of a system or doctrine, and that such as resist this simplifying manipulation are of no avail. Yet the phrase, though probably not so intended, carries some savor of concession to a certain pedagogic anxiety to save time and labor by making children as much alike as possible, a tendency, it seems to me, that child study ought by all means to resist. If the fact of variability and individuality in children is one that more and more emerges as we study their natures, why suppress or deplore it? Child study is not to be summoned to answer for itself at the bar of pedagogy, any more than geology is bound to justify the "science" of the Book of Genesis. On the contrary, it is for pedagogy to adjust and readjust its aims and methods to whatever child study clearly and indubitably reveals as true, "common denominator" or not. Possibly it is precisely the irreducible individuality of children that will turn out to be our most valuable discovery. Perhaps the educator may find, through closer study of children, a new meaning and a new hint for his art in the weighty words of Froude: "With man, so far as he is an object of interest, it is the type which is nothing,

and the individual which is everything. . . . The immortal part of a man is not that which he shares with the rest of his race, but that which he possesses of his own. The relative importance of the general and particular is with man in the inverse ratio to the rest of nature. In poetry, in art, in religion, in action and life, the interest centres always on persons and personal character." (*Educational Review*, Feburary, 1893, p. 168.)

To the same effect an intelligent parent (a university professor) writes thus in a private letter: "I find that I am unable to make any observations upon my own children which I regard as of any special value in formulating a theory of pedagogy or anything else. In fact, what I learn one day they contradict the next, and what I conclude from my observations on one is apparently disproved by the other." All this is to my mind of good omen for the future of our study. It reveals the presence of deeper laws and orbits of wider sweep than we have yet discovered, and it should set the student on tiptoe with his eyes strained towards the horizon. What we need is more of the spirit of Darwin, of whom his son writes, "He had a special instinct for arresting an exception."

v.

The thing that has struck me most forcibly in my delighted perusal of these records is the spirited way in which the imitative acts of children are carried on, — the unflagging repetitions of the same simple things, and the ready support and transfiguration that fancy lends to barren details and materials, creating from moment to moment fresh interest and variety. It has seemed as if I were privileged to stand at the fountain-head of life, and see its waters bubble forth from exhaustless hidden depths as by perpetual miracle.

Next to this buoyancy of spirit, as a source of interest,

comes, perhaps, the surprising accuracy of children's earliest imitations. How unerringly the little actors seize upon the very "pith and marrow" of much that goes on in the new world around them, and with what a sure and even artistic touch they often reproduce it and give it the right emphasis in their play. The abounding fancy which they display is not fancy merely, but is at the same time well anchored to truth, and shows a grasp of the act imitated, in its essence and meaning, that is remarkable in being so much beyond the child's power of description and speech at that age. (See, among scores of examples, Ted's essay in "Photography," No. 411, p. 69.) There is thus a language of things and events that speaks to the child, and is understood by him, and intelligently responded to by his imitative acts, long before he is able to comprehend and use conventional speech. Here is an avenue and vehicle of acquisition and expression that antedate even the mother-tongue. And this fact, by the way, suggests the question whether our school-teaching does not too soon turn away from this natural and universal language, in which the child shows himself such an adept, and unwisely attempt to replace it with arbitrary and artificial word-signs, a later and more complex acquirement, both in the race and the individual, and one for which the infant's powers are not yet ripe? Whether there is not at this age a considerable tract of time wherein, by a simple method of example and imitation, *and mostly in silence*, a child might be taught many things more effectively, with less strain and confusion of mind, than under conditions which involve the usual accompaniment of pedagogical verbiage? In a word, since children are on the alert for things to do, months and years before they have any ear for wordy explanations, could not their first teachers borrow with advantage something from the art of those who instruct the deaf?

Again, the expansive and progressive character of play

from year to year is noticeable and suggestive. It begins impulsively with salient and detached acts, —

"Some fragment from his dream of human life,"

and only by slow accretions comes to embrace accessories and relations. Thus the observer is often able to seize and record, in the simplest imitative effort, practically its whole scope and meaning. There is no motive but impulse, and there are no traceable connections; the curtain falls and the scene is at an end. Then —

"The little actor cons another part,"

which in its turn may be similarly recorded. So it happens that these records, by what at first seems their too fragmentary and disconnected form, really afford a true representation of a pronounced trait of early childhood, namely, the jerky, staccato movement of its activities. The development of a child's intelligence, like the ossification of its bones, appears to begin at isolated points, and to spread gradually until contact and continuity are slowly established. This process of expansion is luminously, though too briefly, touched upon by my colleague, Miss Haskell, in her monograph on this subject. (*Pedagogical Seminary*, vol. iii., no. 1.) She says (p. 34), "In the period between three and six, not attempting to be precise, however, most children add greatly to their experience by becoming in larger measure their own care-takers. They play with other children in the street, and with them, as well as with their parents and older brothers and sisters, make longer excursions and visit more places of interest. The intellect has also developed, and makes more complex concepts possible. One feels slightly, too, that the discipline of repression has begun to work, that there is a slight loss of *naïveté* and a slight presence of self-consciousness. The prison-house begins already, if not to close upon the growing boy, to cast its shadow towards him. Something

of motive or purpose may sometimes be discerned perhaps, and a growing shyness which leads the actor to become himself if he is observed, or to practise his dramas in secret. This is more marked later still."

Again (p. 36), "As children approach the tenth year the added experience and increased intellectual power become more apparent in the elaboration of imitative acts. The social element appears, and a need of accessories and properties."

This feature the interested reader will prefer to follow out for himself in the abundant store of material that is awaiting his study.

I do not propose to offer any strictly psychologic explanation or theory of the phenomena of imitative play taken as a whole. In fact, I doubt whether the bearing of such phenomena is not more in the direction of anthropology than of psychology proper, but I shall not undertake to settle or discuss that question. A cursory glance over the field is all that will be attempted, with perhaps an occasional comment by way of elucidation or emphasis.

VI.

The most conspicuous endowment of healthy infancy, as revealed to ordinary observation, is the instinct of spontaneous activity: first, of the muscles, then of the senses, and finally of the opening intelligence. These, however, soon blend and become practically inseparable. There is, of course, underlying all, the great nutritive function, the soil that supports all activity and growth, which we must leave to the physiologist. We are concerned here only with the way in which the child, beginning in utter helplessness and ignorance, manages to attack and lay hold of the vast complex of civilized life into which he has been born. Cast upon the shore of being by the tide of time, our little Crusoe must make shift to live, must learn to ally himself with the stern forces of

this world, and with his small might, backed by immense ingenuity, must win a place of security and comfort in the midst of difficulties and dangers. For man, the "paragon of animals," the heir of unquestioned kingship, does not come to his crown of supremacy without a struggle. It is written that he is "born like the wild ass's colt;" but this overstates the fact in his favor, for the wild ass's colt is greatly his superior at birth. The human infant is in truth much more on a par with the lowly marsupials, the kangaroo and opossum, and requires for a longer period even than they the maternal contact, the warmth and shelter of the mother's arms. And not only does man thus begin life at the very bottom of the ladder, but he "crawls to maturity" at a slower pace by far than any of the animal species. Long before he reaches manhood most of the brute contemporaries and playmates of his infant years will have had their day, and declined into decrepitude or died of old age.

There could scarcely be named a difference between man and animals so marked and fundamental, so far-reaching in its implications and consequences, as this disparity in the length of their period of infancy. In animals that stand lowest in the scale, the amœba, for example, there seems to be no state of immaturity whatever; the difference between parent and offspring vanishes altogether. Beginning thus at zero, infancy lengthens as we ascend, keeping a tolerably even step with the growing complexity of the adult forms, until we reach the anthropoid apes, the highest of all, whose young develop the most slowly of any animal, and remain longest under the immediate care and protection of their parents. This is the economy of nature. Creatures of simple structure and small intelligence, whose art of life is of necessity narrow and instinctive, quickly learn their little trade, and are ready to set up for themselves. Time would obviously be wasted on their education. The differences between

the young and the mature are slight and easily surmounted. But with man the case is far otherwise, though there are gradations even here. Savage races show the shortest infantile period; and even in highly civilized communities a tendency is observable in the lower classes to cut short the childhood of their offspring by putting them early to work, thereby stunting their growth, and confirming and perpetuating their inferiority. It is only the most enlightened parents who have the wisdom and foresight to secure for their children, at any cost or sacrifice, the utmost length and breadth of this precious springtime of life. For the meaning of the long period of human infancy is, that it affords opportunity to turn and turn again, in play or revery, the kaleidoscope of childish activities and fancies, to lengthen the radius and sweep of thought and feeling and imagination, and so by many-sided experience and rehearsal to round out the microcosm of human character into ampler proportions and aptitudes, and a more manifold and rhythmical symmetry.

The child is an apprentice to the highly complex art of civilized living, an art whose specialty lies in its adaptability to the widest range of conditions. An animal learns, we may say, but one trade, at which, indeed, he often surpasses man, whose immense superiority is, however, that he in a manner knows and practises the trade of every animal. What the brute creation accomplishes in the way of adaptation to surroundings — as, for instance, living under wide climatic differences, or variations of food-supply, or in the midst of competitors and enemies — is brought about largely through division into species. Man, on the other hand, does the same thing, not by changes of form and structure, but through such intelligent and conscious modifications of conduct as are devised by his own ingenuity. He thus includes within himself, in a measure, the adaptive possibilities of the animal kingdom taken as a whole. In this view there is propriety

in speaking of him as a *genus*, for he holds within his manifold and plastic nature the potentialities of many species. For illustration, compare the human hand with the analogous organ of brutes. It can perform, approximately, the functions of them all. It can push and pull and dig and climb and paddle and strike, and, taught by the brain, can extend and modify itself by means of a thousand cunning and efficient tools. Man is thus, among animals, pre-eminently the Jack-at-all-trades. But his superiority consists not in manual dexterity or any merely physical adaptability, but in his surpassing faculty of mental *representation*, and its countless retinue of concomitants and corollaries. In his brain hangs the mirror of the universe, whose reflections are rendered at once luminous and stable by the fixation of language. The absent in space and the distant in time are by this miracle of representation instantly brought and firmly held within the grasp of consciousness, as much as the here and now. This power, except in the most rudimentary form, no brute possesses. But it is a power that requires time for its exercise. Unlike the animal, man has not only to perceive, but to apperceive, to compare and separate and label, and store up his perceptions for future use; and it is this process that delays and prolongs, at the same time that it broadens and gives symmetry to his development. It is this "looking before and after" in all his experience and conduct that in man contrasts so strikingly with the touch-and-go directness of the single-minded brute, and often gives to the latter such seeming advantage of facility and speed. At the start in life's race, man must see the brute procession rapidly file past him, but only to win the near and easy goal of their maturity; while his career stretches far beyond to bounds which they can never approach. This race is not to the swift, for the course lies in no straight or single line. Man's destiny is to beat an ampler field.

VII.

We have spoken of the child as an apprentice. The art and mystery of life lie before him, no longer primitive and simple as in prehistoric ages, but developed and expanded into the thousand forms, usages, and institutions of modern civilization. These it is his task to learn and practise. And it is to this long and arduous undertaking that the infant, happily unmindful of its magnitude, applies himself betimes and with joyful and indomitable alacrity. He attacks the problem, as we have said, first, by resolute and manifold activity, beginning with the reflex and instinctive, which gradually merge into the purposive; secondly, by imitation and mimicry, also impulsive and fitful at first; and finally, as re-enforcements of intelligence arrive, by more expanded and systematic games and sports, which eventually carry him to the threshold of maturity. This, in rough outline, is the sketch and plan of his procedure, which, indeed, is but a conforming to the necessities of his situation. The serious work of life is far beyond the powers and ken of a child. In physical ability and in understanding he must long remain a weakling and dependant. But he inherits a patrimony of instincts; and though he seems at first to squander this in many prodigal and aimless undertakings, he is thereby continually gaining valuable experience. He casts about for an opening into the attractive activities that he sees going on in the adult world around him, and, reckoning perforce with his immaturity and impuissance, straightway adopts, as the only profession possible to his small executive powers, the drama. The long-past achievements of his ancestors reverberate and tingle in his blood, impelling him to action; but all his efforts are ludicrously futile beside those of the giants about him, and meet only with indifference or jeers. The world of law and order and systematic endeavor is too tough for his as-

similation. It must first be softened into myth and make-believe by the solvent juices of fancy, which the glands of his little mind fortunately pour out in abundance. He cannot *live* life; he must dramatize and *play* it. So he becomes an actor, an amateur in the good sense, —

> "Filling from time to time his 'humorous stage'
> With all the 'persons,' down to palsied age,
> That Life brings with her in her equipage."

Thus in imitative play, in obedience to the biologic law of recapitulation, the child epitomizes and rehearses the fundamental experiences of the race, at the same time that he is sounding the depths and shoals of his own nascent powers, and thereby preparing day by day to take part in the real work of life which the coming years will bring. Play is thus seen to be at once reminiscent and anticipatory, a welding of the future to the past. This is the child's season of apprenticeship, his *Wanderjahre;* it comes but once; nor is it easy to see how it could be essentially narrowed or abridged without entailing serious loss of that vital continuity and momentum which is the mainspring of human character and achievement. The welfare, not only of the individual, but of the race, demands the widest sweep and fullest play of this deeply-rooted instinct, and any ideal or regimen of education that proposes or tends in the least degree to cut it short by meddlesome repression or substitution is little less than a crime against the race.

A striking thing about the imitative play of children, as revealed on almost every page of the following records, is the way in which it is made to minister to what may be called the instinct or passion of self-exaltation, the restless and impatient craving of childhood to get beyond and above itself, to leap into the future, and assume the dress and ways of grown people. The actual status of the child, as I have said,

is weakness and insignificance itself, and his real advancement is snail-slow. But by laying hold, through imitation, of the adult activities around him, he seems to pull himself up where he yearns to be, becomes of consequence, at least in his own eyes, is "transported beyond this ignorant present, and feels now the future in the instant." The leverage thus gained is of signal advantage to the child, both as a source of present enjoyment, and as supplying the needed spring and impetus to further improvement. Where this propensity is lacking, as usually in the case of the idiotic, there is no motive, and all progress is at a standstill. And it may be remarked, in passing, that school-life, so far as it operates to check and restrict this spirit of imitation and play, annuls the most powerful of childish motives, and tends to reduce the pupil for the time to a stagnant and semi-idiotic condition. The sway of the self-exalting disposition, though in general so salutary, does sometimes play into the hands of precocious development, and may, if taken seriously and seconded by parents and teachers, become one of the gravest of dangers, for it marks a tendency to revert to a lower and shorter cycle of growth. The sun should not go down upon any pronounced symptom of precocity in your child; let this be checked betimes, not by rebuke, but by the starving process of turning your back upon it.

VIII.

Passing mention has been made of the leading *rôle* that fancy plays in childish imitation; how it melts away every stubborn fact, outflanks every opposing force, amends or sets at naught all laws of nature, passes through every Red Sea on dry land, — creates, in short, a universe after its own conception as it goes along. This fairy realm of fancy, or what we call such — the child's world by right of eminent domain, furnished with things as they are not, peopled with beings

as they might be, irradiated by "the light that never was on sea or land" — is truly a beckoning and delectable estate that beggars all the corner-lots and villas of reality. But it is given to us grown people to catch only faint and distant glimpses into this demesne. Could we fairly penetrate its charmed walls, I suspect we should find, after all, a world not so strange and foreign as it seems when viewed from without. It requires a special and conscious effort for the adult mind, at least for one not gifted with poetic vision, to see the world with the eyes of fancy; the lens of maturity is focused for facts and laws. The case is otherwise with children and savages, and with simple-minded and unsophisticated folk generally. To their inexperienced apprehension things are what they appear to be. They know not *seems*. What we call resemblance, perceiving at the same time less conspicuous differences, the primitive mind, being as yet unaware of such differences, is ready to see, — indeed, must see, — not as mere resemblance, but as identity. Knowledge means discrimination, a setting up of distinctions which to previous ignorance were unperceived and imperceptible. In proportion to the lack of knowledge will necessarily appear the homogeneity of things; differentiation comes only with increase of intelligence. We say, from the adult point of view, that little children are quick to see resemblances, and we ascribe this to their acuteness, but it is really the opposite; it is rather the obtuseness of undeveloped perception which fails to take note of the large escort of dissimilarities that, to experienced eyes, always accompanies and often obscures the features of likeness. To primitive observation a whale must always be a great fish; it is shaped like a fish, and it swims in the water like a fish, therefore it *is* a fish. To perceive in the whale a mammal demands eyes of a wholly different focus. The point I wish to make clear is, that the eye which has once clearly discerned the mammal in the

whale can never, or with the greatest difficulty, get back to the infantile adjustment, and behold again only the huge fish of former seeing. Once leave your low-vaulted past, and you cannot return; you will never more, except in fancy, —

> "Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea;
> Or hear old Triton blow his wreathèd horn."

The term fancy, from this point of view, comes to seem, in a sense, inapplicable to the first vision of the childish mind. It rather denotes the conscious effort, more or less abortive, of mature intelligence to throw off or divest itself of its acquired insight, and revert for simple delight to a naïve and unsophisticated mode of regarding things. When a little child looks at a mask, it is a veritable face that he sees; there is no fancy about it. What *we* see is painted pasteboard; if we want a face we must fancy it. Or take the case of theatrical representations. In order to enter into and enjoy these, we must first dispossess ourselves of our sophisticated understanding, and try to forget and lose the thought of what they *are* in what they *seem*. This involves the exercise of fancy proper. To the little child such an effort is not necessary or even possible; he takes it all for reality. A half-grown boy, backward for his years, asked in perfect good faith where they buried all the people who were killed in the theatres! Savages dwell in a similar undifferentiated or partially differentiated continuum of perceptions. A wild Indian, for example, is very reluctant and suspicious about having his portrait painted. He has no way of regarding it but as in some mysterious sense a part of himself, because it looks as if it were, and he fears that the artist has thus got some sort of possession of *him* that may be used to his injury. A year-old child is likely to call any man "papa," and any quadruped "doggie," if the dog happens to be about the only four-footed animal that he has heard

named. Even the most experienced of us differ from children more in the range of our understanding than in its mode of working. We constantly mistake new things for what they are like, and we correct such first impressions and judgments with instinctive reluctance. Our advantage over children and savages is, that we have done this with reference to a vastly greater number of things. In the realm of the wholly new we are all children again. Let me add, to guard against misunderstanding, that a considerable ingredient or admixture of fancy, of what I have chosen to consider the adult sort, undoubtedly appears early in the plays of children, and grows with their growth until it is not to be distinguished from the same faculty in mature people. Indeed, it commonly rises into great prominence and activity, and is worn habitually like a loose garment or wishing-cap, that may be put on and off at pleasure, being, in fact, the chief distinguishing mark of childish play. It is often made use of, half-consciously, half-instinctively, as a device to lengthen out the rich sensations of play when their uneffectual fire begins to pale and is threatened with extinguishment by growing intelligence and insight. Girls who were almost young women have told me of pathetic attempts to prolong the play with their dolls, as it were into broad daylight, when all the fancy they could muster proved inadequate and fatiguing, and ended in disappointment.

These considerations suggest a pedagogical question of much moment, as to how early and how far what is called nature-study or science-teaching should be allowed to replace with conceptions of natural law the primitive or mythical way of viewing and interpreting phenomena. Whether there is not danger of dimming and impairing by enforced disuse this natural vision before the later insight of understanding is ready to take its place? To mix a diet of literature and science, of imagination and fact, in the right proportions for

a child is no mean art; though there are not wanting practitioners who are more than willing to undertake it.

IX.

I have a few words to add, in closing, with reference to the position and character of child study in general. I have my doubts, as intimated heretofore, whether children can best be studied on the lines and by the methods of psychology, unless it be a psychology of a distinctly physiological type; and even this appears to me inadequate in taking so little account of the influence of the social medium, for a child out of the environment of society would be not unlike a fish out of water. This is made apparent on every page of our records.

I do not see how certain problems of psychogenesis can find any satisfactory solution except through the procedure of physiological psychology; but when its methods of investigation have been fully applied, and the student has finished his work with the child, important and fundamental as that work is, there remains still the child as a social embryo whose development is to be traced along new paths and under widely different conditions of observation and induction. I doubt if this task is to be handed over to the psychologist of the schools, for the reason that his training, however sound and broad, has been gained by dealing with phenomena that manifest themselves in a plane quite above and apart from childhood. The appeal of psychology is mainly, indeed almost exclusively, to adult consciousness, to the civilized and moralized man — a very different sort of being from the little child. Introspection, which is the main instrument and reliance in this study as ordinarily pursued, is manifestly inapplicable, if it be not an actual hindrance, in affording a true view of the mental condition of children. The bias of the introspective habit leads us inevitably to interpret their acts

and deliverances in terms of our own conscious states, which are at every step so unlike those of children, quantitatively, if not always qualitatively, as to be positively misleading. As Rousseau says, we "are always looking for the man in the child, without thinking what he was before he became a man." Psychology as such has no alternative but to regard the child as a little man, a *homunculus;* whereas the mere fact of its immaturity and the shifting proportions which its faculties bear to each other in point of relative development at successive stages, should suffice to put it, as an object of study, in a category of its own. Landor says, with characteristic insight, "Children are not men or women; they are almost as different creatures, in many respects, as if they were never to be one or the other; they are as unlike as buds are unlike flowers, and almost as blossoms are unlike fruits." What, for example, can any adult discover in himself that explains the savagery of the boy or the doll-passion of the girl? Imagine the mental attitude of a butterfly that should attempt by introspection to account for the voraciousness of the larva of its own species! There is more than growth in the change from infancy to maturity; there is metamorphosis, and that often of a character little short of cataclysmal. The instability of childhood, the continual change of its centre of gravity that results from rapid and many-sided development, is such as to defy explanation by any reference to what the grown man, psychologist or other, can find by searching the recesses of his own mind. Every process and step whereby he has come to be what he is, everything that has contributed to make him an adult, has carried him farther and farther away from the condition of childhood, and the door has closed behind him at each stage of his advance.

The child is a child chiefly in this, that with him racial instinct stands in the place of individual experience. His motives are impulsive and immediate. His mental vision is

of short focus, narrow field, and high magnifying power. His view of things is all foreground, with no perspective of time, place, causality, or any of the relations of natural or logical consistency. He has but the faintest idea of probability or contingency. In his world, as in the world of dreams, all things are possible, and one event is about as likely to happen as another. Hence perhaps his instinctive credulity, one of the most attractive of childish traits. There is little distinction or detachment between things present, things remembered, and things imagined. In place of a disciplined and consistent will, he possesses but the fragments or segments of physiological reflexes and instinctive impulses, combining almost at random and acting with capricious inconstancy. "A boy's will is the wind's will." In his feelings alone does the child, like the higher animals, make a near approach to the adult type, though still with marked differences. Sensitiveness in general, and fear in particular, are very prominent. There is much of the same instability and fluctuation, and, owing to lack of inhibitory power, a tendency to passionate excess. The general current of feeling sets strongly in the direction of the ego, though varied by occasional eddies of altruism that constitute much of the charm of early childhood. I need not say that this presentation is but a sketch, and makes no pretensions to literal accuracy or completeness.

I often find myself comparing the conduct of children to the vicissitudes of our New England weather; so varied and and changeable, so full of extremes and surprises, and withal at times so stimulating and delightful, but ever holding a reserve that baffles all attempts to pluck out the heart of its mystery. And I fancy it will be long before the wisest of us can learn to forecast children's behavior, even for thirty-six hours, with so high a percentage of verification as our Weather Bureau has attained in the case of atmospheric

changes. Such a result, I am sure, can only be brought about by establishing many stations of observation over as extensive an area as possible, and patiently comparing mountainous masses of facts.

Children must be compared with children. And they should be studied chiefly in their gross and complex activities, not too analytically, and with constant reference to the social medium which is their natural element. As an object, a child should be held at a good focal distance; bring it too near the eye, and it becomes an unintelligible blur. Hence a certain clarified common sense, that takes account of the *ensemble* of conditions, is a better outfit for child study than a vision which the scientific habit may have rendered too intensive and microscopic. And in our interpretative comparisons, as has been hinted, it is better to direct the view downward than upward, even to the extent of classing children at first with savages or with animals, rather than with the fully developed man. I am glad to find this opinion supported by so high an authority as Professor Preyer of Berlin, who, as a distinguished man of science, will not be suspected of inclining too much to the popular side. He says, in the preface to his "Mental Development of the Child" (p. xvii., Brown's translation): "Although the little child shows himself to the observer always without the least dissimulation, — *unveiled* in both the literal and the figurative sense of the word, — still there is great danger, with the anthropomorphic tendency of most people in their way of looking at things, that more will be attributed to the child than actually belongs to him. Moreover, knowledge of mankind is not of much help here at first, because everything which at a later period comes forth, obscurely or openly, is now present only in the germ. On the other hand, the observation of untrained animals, especially young ones, and the comparison of the observations made upon them with those made upon little children,

have often been found by me very helpful toward an understanding of children; and I hope from the completion of a *comparative psychology*, together with the inauguration of psychogenetic observations, more results than from the prosecution of earlier psychologies of a more speculative sort."

Perhaps this is as fit a place as any to observe, once for all, that there is always some uncertainty attaching to the term "child," which frequently becomes a source of misunderstanding that can hardly be helped. One cannot always avoid speaking of an infant as a child, and one must sometimes apply the same term to a youth. We could easily make use of a dozen designations (if we had them) for different ages and phases of childhood, but even so we should not always escape ambiguity; it would still be necessary to rely much on the intelligence and sympathy of the reader. And it is the same when by use of the expression "the child" one seems to ignore the world-wide differences between individual children, a cardinal fact that ought never to be lost sight of, though it must be continually obscured by the necessary employment of a term that implies a higher generalization than anybody has yet reached.

There is, as has been more than once intimated, great complexity and even contradiction in childhood, owing to the mingling of reflex and instinctive acts with such as are freshly copied from the highly developed and often artificial life of the present. The very ancient and the very modern, in varying proportions, meet in every child, forming sometimes a sort of mechanical mixture, like oil and water, and sometimes entering into a more intimate combination or emulsion that is even more perplexing to the observer. As the young geologist, in his first field-work, finds the strata broken and displaced to a well-nigh hopeless degree by forces that have been operating to interfere with their orderly and chronological deposition, so the student of child life dis-

covers to his dismay a confusing commixture of primitive instincts with the products of recent culture and custom that civilization is constantly pressing in upon the yielding and adhesive natures of children. To disentangle this and bring it into systematic arrangement will require a store of material and an amount of labor of which we have as yet little notion.

Finally, it should ever be borne in mind that the study of children has wider and richer interests than those of psychology or pedagogy or any mere science. It touches "the human heart by which we live." It is worthy to stand, and it ought to stand, by itself. Its methods are for the most part yet to be devised, and the fulness of its outcome is not at present to be foretold or foreseen. I believe it holds the largest possibilities of delight, of increase of knowledge, and of practical utility. Yet its highest ideal, to my thinking, is simply enjoyment of childhood through sympathy and insight, without any ulterior purpose whatever.

E. H. RUSSELL.

WORCESTER, MASS.
May 1, 1896.

"I worked on true Baconian principles, and without any theory collected facts on a wholesale scale."

DARWIN (*Autobiography*).

"The simple [historians] who have nothing of their owne to adde unto the storie, and have but the care and diligence to collect whatsoever come to their knowledge, and sincerely and faithfully to register all things, without choice or culling, by the naked truth leave our judgment more entire and satisfied."

MONTAIGNE (*Florio's Translation*, III., 217).

IMITATION AND ALLIED ACTIVITIES.

GROUP I.

Ages between 1 and 3.

1. GERTRUDE. Age, 1 year. Gertrude's sister hurt her hand, and ran to her mother to have it kissed. Gertrude saw her, and, holding her hand with the other as if it were hurt, extended it to her mother to be kissed.

2. BERTHA. Age, 1 year. Bertha's mother dips the comb in the wash-basin when she combs Bertha's hair. If Bertha is given a comb she strikes the edge of the basin with it, but puts it in her mouth as often as to her head.

3. FRANK. Age, 1 year. Frank was sitting on the floor watching his mother sweep. She used a small brush to sweep under the table. The next day Frank found the brush on the floor, crept to the table, and moved the brush about under it.

4. KATIE. Age, 1 year, 3 months. About a week ago Katie saw her mother blow her breath on her finger, which she had burned. Since then Katie has several times hurt her hand, and once got a sliver in it. Each time she has held up her hand to some person to have them blow on it. When this has been done she has stopped crying, though in the case of the sliver it had not been removed. Even when nothing is the matter she offers her hand in the same manner.

5. ABNER. Age, 1 year, 3 months. Abner is placed upon the floor, on a pillow. He gets off the pillow, takes his foot in his hand, and, laying it on the pillow, covers it up and hushes it to sleep as his mother does him.

6. ABNER. Age, 1 year, 3 months. Abner's father is in the habit of lighting a cigar just after leaving the house, and then turning around and shaking his hand, as a good-by to Abner. Several times lately when Abner has been at the table he has taken a toothpick, put it to his mouth, looked at his father and shaken his hand, saying, "By-by."

7. ELIZABETH. Age, 1 year, 3 months. Elizabeth has often seen Harlan open the slide in the stove door and put in bits of paper. The other day I saw Elizabeth working at the slide, and after she had opened it, go to a drawer where paper is kept, take out some pieces, and drop them through the slide.

8. KATIE. Age, 1 year, 3 months. When Katie is sleepy she rocks her cradle and sings, "By-o-by."

9. FRANK. Age, 1 year, 3 months. The cover of the easy-chair was torn, and Frank's mother mended it. When she had finished she put the needle in the case, but left the workbasket on a chair. Frank got the needle, and tried to sew as his mother had done.

10. KATIE. Age, 1 year, 3 months. I watched Katie and Fred, who is three years old, for ten minutes. Fred sang, Katie sang; Fred danced, Katie danced; Fred stretched himself on the floor, Katie did the same; Fred laughed, Katie laughed; Fred tied a handkerchief around his head, Katie found a piece of cloth and put it on her head.

11. JOHN. Age, 1 year, 4 months. John is not able to say *horse*, and when he sees a picture of one he makes a sound that he has heard his father make when driving.

12. DOROTHY. Age, 1 year, 4 months. Dorothy has been in the habit of taking a paper and making-believe read when her father does. To-day she made motions with her lips, continuing to do so for twelve minutes, and peeping over the paper every few seconds to see if we were looking at her.

13. DOROTHY. Age, 1 year, 4 months. Harry had been doing his algebra. He left his paper and pencil where Dorothy could reach it, and she took it and tried to make marks. The next day when Harry was at work, Dorothy cried for the pencil. He gave it to her, and she again tried to make marks; but this time she put the point of the pencil in her mouth. Harry usually puts the pencil in his mouth.

14. LEROY. Age, 1 year, 4 months. Leroy's mother usually calls her husband Karl, and not *papa*, as Leroy does. Yesterday when his father came home Leroy called out, "Kar! Kar!"

15. ALICE. Age, 1 year, 4 months. I have been told that when I was sixteen months old I used to try to comb my own hair, and always stood where my mother stood to comb hers, although the looking-glass was so high I could not see myself in it at all.

16. ARTHUR. Age, 1 year, 5 months. Arthur gave the cat a share of his bread and butter, and wiped the cat's mouth with his napkin.

17. MARION. Age, 1 year, 5 months. Marion was sitting on the floor. She laid her hand very carefully on the base of the stove, which was cold, and withdrew it quickly, and shook it, saying, "Bur, bur."

18. RALPH. Age, 1 year, 5 months. While Ralph was playing in the street, a man passed by who used a cane. Ralph picked up a stick, and tried to use it as the man did.

19. HAROLD. Age, 1 year, 5 months. Harold is very fond of playing "horse," and often unties the long strings of his apron or dress, and insists on some one's driving him with these for reins. Sometimes he plays being the driver himself. He never plays without a whip, and always carries it himself, whether he is driver or horse.

20. CARL. Age, 1 year, 5 months. One day while playing with Carl, I pulled his hair, saying, "Ring the bell." When he sees me he pulls his hair and laughs.

21. LEWIS. Age, 1 year, 5 months. Lewis put on his father's cap, then put a ribbon around his neck, and, after repeated trials, managed to get a little cape thrown over his head. He then went to his mother, and gave her his hand to shake. He shook hands with every person in the room, and repeated it several times.

22. GERTRUDE. Age, 1 year, 6 months. May asked her mother to put her to bed, in an unusual voice. Gertrude, who cannot talk, imitated the sound perfectly.

23. AGNES. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Agnes and her brother play "peddler" and call "potatoes," "cabbages," etc. Yesterday Agnes was playing by herself when a peddler passed crying these things. She at once climbed up in a chair, held out her hands as if driving, and cried the same things that he did as well as she could pronounce the words.

24. GRACE. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Grace sat on the floor with a tin pan in her lap. She pretended to pick up things from the floor, and put them in the pan. Then she made-believe take them from the pan and eat them. She carried the pan to each person in the room; and when we made-believe take something from it, she smacked her lips as if eating. She amused herself in this way for nearly half an hour.

25. MAY. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Johnnie, who is five years old, was jumping rope, and saying, "Salt, ginger, mustard, pepper," laying much emphasis on the last word. Five minutes after, May took the rope and tried to swing it, making sounds corresponding to the words Johnnie had used, and emphasizing the last sound much more than the others.

26. MARGARET. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Margaret knelt before the bed with her mother's rosary beads in her hand, talking to herself softly. She has seen her mother at prayer.

27. JUDITH. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Judith was brought into a room where there were several persons. She is bashful, and sat on the floor for a time. Then she got up, went to a corner of the room, and pretended to pick up something. She came to me, and made the motions of putting something in my mouth. She then went back to the corner, and pretended to take something to her mother in the same way. She repeated this till she had been to every person in the room.

28. CASPAR. Age, 1 year, 6 months. Caspar took a roll of cloth from a chair, and came running to me. He patted the roll, saying, "Baby, baby." He gave it to me, then took it again, kissed it, and continued to call it baby. He played with it for half an hour.

29. BESSIE. Age, about 1 year, 6 months. Bessie got her mother's handkerchief. After playing with it a little while she looked serious, and began to make-believe wash her neck, ears, hands, and face. When she washed her ears she moistened the handkerchief in her mouth.

30. PAYSON. Age, 1 year, six months. Payson had a lead-pencil in one hand, writing. In the other hand he held a thimble. Occasionally he dipped the pencil into the thimble.

31. PAYSON. Age, 1 year, 6 months. I saw Payson on his hands and knees, eating out of the cat's dish.

32. FRANCIS. Age, 1 year, 6 months. My handkerchief was perfumed, and I gave it to Francis to smell of. I took it again, held it up to my face, and pretended to sneeze. Ten days after, Francis came to me, took my handkerchief, held it up to his face, and made a noise like sneezing.

33. ELIZABETH. Age, 1 year, 7 months. Harlan had a sore throat, and just before he went to bed his mother rubbed some camphorated oil on his neck. Elizabeth, who was in the room while this was done, got an empty bottle, and went about rubbing our necks.

34. PAYSON. Age, 1 year, 7 months. Payson has seen a knife sharpened on a steel. I saw him with a fork and a piece of wood going through the motions of sharpening a knife.

35. MARY. Age, 1 year, 7 months. Mary took her father's shaving mug and brush, and sat down on the floor and blacked her shoes.

36. IRWIN. Age, 1 year, 7 months. Irwin's father had been cleaning the stove with a piece of flannel. Irwin had watched him; and when he had finished, Irwin left the room, and returned with the dishcloth, with which he began to rub the stove.

37. HENRY. Age, 1 year, 7 months. I hid a pencil that Henry wanted; and when he could not find it he said, "All gone!" swaying his right hand from left to right very gracefully.

38. MARY. Age, 1 year, 8 months. Mary has often seen her father smoke a cigar. She puts a toothpick between her teeth, and makes the same sound her father does.

39. MARY. Age, 1 year, 8 months. Mary asks for a toothpick after a meal, and uses it very intelligently.

40. MARY. Age, 1 year, 8 months. I curled Mary's hair with my curling-iron. A few days later I found her with the iron, trying to curl her own hair.

41. HERBERT. Age, 1 year, 8 months. I was taking care of Herbert one afternoon, and left him alone on the back piazza for about ten minutes. When I came back he had been in the back room, and, finding the refrigerator door open, had taken a pound lump of butter, and was rubbing it on some clothes soaking in a tub.

42. GEORGE. Age, 1 year, 8 months. The other day there was a man at our house fixing the wall-paper in one of the rooms. That evening George took a small camp-chair, and, pushing it to the wall, got up in it, and rubbed the paper up and down. He did this two or three times.

43. GEORGE. Age, 1 year, 8 months. George put a box into a rocking-chair, and got up into the chair and sat on the box. Then he rocked back and forth, making sounds like those children make when playing horse.

44. KATIE. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Katie saw her aunt dropping eye-water into her eye through a quill. A few days later Katie was seen standing before the looking-glass with a lead-pencil stuck in her eye, and pretending she had a bottle in her hand.

45. CHARLES. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Charles led me to a chair, on the seat of which was spread a silk handkerchief. Two bottles, a tin cover, and a spoon were in the chair. Charles indicated that I was to sit down beside the chair, then passed me a bottle, saying, "Salt." This is the first time we have known him to play in this way.

46. ALICE. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Alice came to me, ringing a toy bell, and said, "May-man, may-man." I suppose she meant *mail-man*.

47. RUTH. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Ruth's grandmother went to the canary's cage, talked to the bird, and, taking the water-dish, went to the kitchen and filled it. Some hours later Ruth was heard talking to the bird, and soon appeared in the kitchen with a tin cup in her hand. She went to the sink, and said, "Dink, dink; bird dink." Ruth was spending the day with her grandmother.

48. HELEN. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Helen was reluctant to have her face washed, and struggled so long that my patience nearly gave out, and I set her down rather hard in my lap. A few minutes later she got a sponge and towel, and vigorously washed the cat's face. Before she stopped she set the cat down hard on the floor, and said, "Nare!" (there).

49. RUTH. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Ruth was given a bottle with a top that screwed on. She tried to take the top off by turning it back and forth. When she did not succeed she took up her dress, and tried with that in her hand to unscrew it.

50. FRANK. Age, 1 year, 9 months. Frank had seen the boys play shinney in our yard, and was delighted when my brother let him take the stick with which they played. Two days later I saw Frank playing shinney in the kitchen with a toasting-fork and a pair of stockings rolled up in a ball.

51. ELIZABETH. Age, 1 year, 10 months. Elizabeth had a small bottle, the stopple of which she kept turning round and round. While doing this she said, "Baby's windin' it up."

52. MABEL. Age, 1 year, 10 months. I cleaned Mabel's fingernails with a pin. About half an hour later she picked up a pin from the floor, and tried to clean her own nails.

53. MABEL. Age, 1 year, 10 months. Mabel saw the paper-hangers pull the paper off the wall. She went into another room, and began to pull off the paper there.

54. MARY. Age, 1 year, 10 months. Mary has often seen her mother cover up the baby in the cradle. Mary spread a piece of cloth on the floor, placed a stuffed cat and a doll on it, and covered them carefully with another piece of cloth.

55. MABEL. Age, 1 year, 10 months. I was reading with my glasses on. Mabel was sitting beside me. She pointed to my glasses, and said, "Glass, glass." I gave the glasses to her, and she put them on. Then she said, "Book, book." I offered her a book from the table; but she refused it, as she did several others. I then gave her my book, and she held it, occasionally turning the leaves.

56. MABEL. Age, 1 year, 10 months. I struck the tuning-fork, and held it to Mabel's ear. She seemed pleased, and asked for it. She struck it several times, and held it to her ear; but as she did not strike it in such a way as to make it vibrate she soon threw it down.

57. BESSIE. Age, 1 year, 11 months. Bessie was making a great deal of noise in the kitchen, and her mother peeped in to see what she was doing. She had broken four eggs in the coal-hod, and was beating them with a stick. When her mother spoke to her she said, "Bessie only making cake as mamma did the other day."

58. MATTIE. Age, 1 year, 11 months. Mattie sits in her mother's lap at the piano, and runs her fingers over the keys, glancing now and then at the open music-book.

59. MARGARET. Age, 1 year, 11 months. Margaret's sister Ruth had got angry at something, and sat down in her little chair and pouted. Margaret got her little chair, and sat down beside Ruth, and put out her lips as if pouting too.

60. MARY. Age, 1 year, 11 months. Mary opened Edwin's mouth, and rubbed her finger along his gums. Edwin is about five months old.

61. GEORGE. Age, 2 years. George saw his father catch a mouse the other day: since that he does this several times a day. He gets under the table, pretends to pick up something, then goes to the door and throws it out. He laughs, and says, "Baby trow de mouse out!"

62. MARY. Age, 2 years. For nearly half an hour this child played her doll was sick, putting wet cloths on its head. She has seen her mother do this for headache.

63. MARGARET. Age, about 2 years. My mother tells me that when I was about two years old one of my chief amusements was filling a travelling-bag with anything at hand, getting a shawl, and "going travelling."

64. WALTER. Age, 2 years. Walter has been told that his grandmother lives at No. 2, C Street. He was telling me where she lived, and when he said *two* he put his two forefingers and thumbs together like this △.

65. GERTRUDE. Age, 2 years. Gertrude sat opposite me. I was talking. She made the same motions that I made, and when I put my hands on the table she tried to put hers there.

66. KATIE. Age, 2 years. Katie rocks her kitten in a rocking-chair. If the kitten does not shut his eyes she slaps him.

67. PERRY. Age, 2 years. At a wedding, when the clergyman told the bridegroom to take the bride's hand, Perry crossed the room and took hold of Maud's hand. (Maud is about five.) When Perry was asked to go home he cried, and said he did not want to leave the little girl. He had never seen her before.

68. JOHN. Age, 2 years. It was the custom for Mr. —— to ask a blessing at the table. One day when Mr. —— was absent John bowed his head, and mumbled something for a few seconds.

69. GEORGIE. Age, 2 years. Georgie had a new pair of shoes. Her mother asked her who bought the shoes. A little later Georgie picked up her doll, and said to it, "Who bought your slippers?" Receiving no answer she shook the doll and said, "Tell me!"

70. DANIEL. Age, 2 years. Daniel placed on a stool a glass, a mug, a cup, two spoons, and a pitcher. He sat beside the stool in his little chair, and pretended to pour something from the mug into the cup. He then made-believe drink. He repeated this several times, sometimes using the spoon to drink from. I think he has seen his elder brothers and sisters play in this way.

71. FRANK. Age, 2 years. Frank has spent much time drawing little sticks of wood from one part of the room to another. He says he is drawing wood for papa. His father is engaged in drawing wood.

72. TOMMY. Age, 2 years. Tommy placed a book containing a picture of a tree on a chair. He drew a second chair close to the first, and placed his drum beside it, then sat in the second chair, and made motions as if putting something in his drum. He said he was picking chestnuts from his tree and putting them in his pail.

73. MARY. Age, 2 years. Mary saw her aunt take some tacks out of a chair, and helped her by putting the tacks in a drawer of the tool-chest. A little later Mary got a screw-driver, and tried to take out some tacks. When asked what she was doing she said, "Doing what auntie did, to help her."

74. MARJORIE. Age, 2 years. Marjorie was punished by being shut into the closet for the first time. She was greatly frightened, and soon let out. During the afternoon she punished her doll in this way every few minutes.

75. MARION. Age, 2 years. Marion was seen with her mother's spectacles on, apparently searching for something. When asked what she was looking for she said, "Dolly's dress; I's lost it!"

76. PHILIP. Age, 2 years. Philip has heard persons talk through the register to others in the cellar. Whenever he hears a noise in the cellar he runs to the register, and talks baby talk. He raises his voice to a high pitch. He jumps up and down and laughs when any one answers him.

77. OLIVER. Age, 2 years. Oliver has been visiting at a milk-farm this summer. Men carry the milk-cans from the house to the barn every afternoon about four o'clock. I have seen Oliver just before four o'clock get his little express-wagon, and begin to carry cans to the barn, two at a time.

78. OLIVER. Age, 2 years. One day the men were employed carrying wood from a pile outside into a shed. A few days after I saw Oliver putting wood into his wagon, and carrying it away.

79. OLIVER. Age, 2 years. The milk-cans, forty in number, were standing in two rows in the back yard. The wooden stoppers were on a bench near. Oliver busied himself with putting the stoppers in all the cans.

80. MARY. Age, 2 years. Katie, wanting some thread, pulled it from a spool that was on the machine. In a few minutes Mary did the same thing.

81. MABEL. Age, 2 years. Mabel placed a book on a chair, and then drew up a smaller chair, on which she seated

herself. She turned over the leaves of the book. She said she was at school. She has seen her sisters play school.

82. AGNES. Age, 2 years. Agnes had been watching me draw leaves in my drawing-book. She asked for a leaf, and in a little while I saw her with a book and pencil trying to draw it. I think she occupied herself for ten minutes.

83. JACK. Age, 2 years. Jack spit on his fingers, and rubbed the wall of the house. He continued doing so for three or four minutes. I said, "What is Jack doing?" He answered, "Jack painting house."

84. MOLLY. Age, 2 years. When Molly's brothers are very noisy Molly stamps her foot and says, "Boys, mind!"

85. LINCOLN. Age, 2 years. While I was sewing I observed what my little brother did for forty minutes. He built houses of blocks, and then what he called a cannon. He told me to look out or the cannon would shoot me dead. He placed two chairs, one a rocking-chair, so that the fronts touched each other, and tried by climbing into the rocking-chair to lie down with his head in one and his feet in the other. He failed in this, but succeeded by getting into the other chair first. After lying down for perhaps half a minute he said he was rested, and played with his blocks again. He next found a picture in a book, and told a story about it. Then he got on a hassock, and talked to his blocks. He said he was playing school. He told the blocks they were naughty, and he was ashamed of them. He then told them to study their lessons, for he was going to get something to eat, and left the room.

86. JOHN. Age, 2 years. John was looking in Buffalo Bill's "Wild West Story-Book." On seeing a picture of a buffalo running, he exclaimed, "Git up!" He kicked on the floor as if excited, and shouted. When he came to a picture

of a horse running, he threw down the book, and pranced about the room, shouting with great vigor, "Git up! git up!" looking towards the book all the time.

87. JOHN. Age, 2 years. I watched this child for twenty minutes, and this is what he did. He came out of the house, and set off at a trot round and round the house. He looked serious. Now and then he stopped, and said something to himself. A girl came out of the house, and attempted to lead him in. He shook her off, saying, "I'm going to be a horse!" and began to trot around the house again. After a time he went up to the side of the house, pawed the ground with his feet, and acted like a horse going into a stall.

88. WILLIE. Age, 2 years. Willie sat on the floor with his dog, watching for his papa to come. He said to his mother, "See two dogs watching for papa."

89. FLORENCE. Age, about 2 years. Florence was standing on the car seat beside her father. She would pull his ear, and then say, "Ow!" as if some one was hurting her.

90. HERBERT. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Herbert got up in the morning before his father and mother did. Seeing his undershirt, he put his legs through the sleeves, and said, "My's got pants!"

91. GERTRUDE. Age, 2 years, 1 month. When Gertrude is on the street with me, and any one bows to me, Gertrude bows and says, "How do?"

92. FRANK. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Frank's father usually rocks him to sleep before putting him to bed. To-night Frank would not be rocked. He ran around the room with his arms folded as if he were holding a doll. He made a movement like that of rocking a baby, singing something like, "By low, baby," which had been sung to him. This continued several minutes.

93. ALMAN. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Alman's mother passed some candy to the members of the family. After it was eaten Alman tore some paper into bits about an inch square, and put them into a dish. He took one piece of paper, and, holding it against the wall, picked a piece out of it, and then carried it to his mother, saying, "Candy." He repeated all this with a piece for each person present.

94. EVELYN. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Evelyn's father was playing with her. He rapped on the table, and said, "Walk in, walk in!" Evelyn rapped, and said, "Alk in, Mr. Cosby!" Her father's name is Crosby.

95. MABEL. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Mabel said, "Nanna, see." Then she sat on the piano-stool, struck the keyboard, and began to sing, as she had seen her brother do.

96. GUSSIE. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Gussie played doll with a rolled-up towel on which was a girl's hat. She fell asleep with it in her arms.

97. MABEL. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Mabel came into the room with a vest, cap, glasses, and large slippers on. When asked what she was, she said, "I's p'ice-man." Her mother asked her what policemen did to naughty people. She went to each member of the family, and taking hold of the arm shook it and said, "Now be dood!" She happened to catch sight of herself in a looking-glass, when she danced up and down and cried out for joy.

98. PAYSON. Age, 2 years, 1 month. Payson often goes to a stone quarry, where he sees stones lifted by a derrick. He had been hammering a block of wood. He took told of it as if to lift it up, and said, "Want to lift it up."

"Well, lift it up," said his mother.

"Want to lift it up like a stone."

"Well, lift it up like a stone."

"Want a derrick," said Payson.

99. MARY. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Edwin was crying because his mother had spanked him. Mary cried because Edwin cried. Her father came in just then, and asked Mary why she cried. Mary struck Edwin, and pointed to her mother.

100. MARY. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Mary's sister played ball with a bat. Fifteen minutes later I saw Mary playing ball, using the stove handle for a bat.

101. JAMIE. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Jamie dragged a large chair to the middle of the room and sat in it. "A fip; want a fip!" His mother gave him a small stick. "A sting; want a sting!" His mother tied a string to the stick. He struck out with it, saying, "Get along, horsey!" He then called, "Apples, pie apples!" I asked the price, and he said, "Ten cents." His mother interrupted him by asking him to do something. "Wait till I sell my apples," he said, and shouted "Apples" as before. I said I would take some apples; and he delivered them to me by closing his fist, holding it over my lap, and opening it. I paid him in the same manner, and he went on crying "Apples!"

102. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Willie came to this city in the cars. When the conductor called the stations he repeated the names in a loud voice. In the evening he came to the sitting-room door and called, "Warren! Springfield!" etc.

103. MARGARET. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Margaret saw her aunt cut her corns, after which she walked slightly lame. Margaret was seen limping; and when asked what the matter was she replied, "Oh my corn!" at the same time holding her foot with one hand.

104. LUCILLE. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Lucille sat in a chair, spread a small blanket across her knees, and tucked it in on both sides.

105. ARTHUR. Age, 2 years, 2 months. Arthur amused himself a part of the afternoon playing *feed the pig*. He had a tin pail, into which he put whatever he could lay his hands on. He carried this to a corner of the room and emptied it. He held his arm very stiff when he carried the full pail, as if it were heavy, and would raise the pail up slowly, taking hold of the bottom to empty it. On the way back he would swing the pail lightly. I looked in the corner, and found many cards, six tin boxes, some box covers, spools, clothespins, apples, a doll, and other toys. He had been talking about his pig; and when he saw me looking at the things he said, "I's feeding my pig." — "Where is your pig?" I asked. He stepped in front of me quickly, and said, "De pig ain't dare; you can't see de pig."

106. HENRY. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Henry had picture cards fastened together by strips of cloth. He arranged these on the floor like a pen, and, stepping in, got down on his hands and knees and made a grunting noise.

107. GERTIE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. We had been practising something we learned at the gymnasium, sitting down on the floor without touching our hands to anything. The next day we saw Gertie leaning her back against the wall and sliding down. Every time she slid down she said, "See Gertie."

108. LUCILLE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. I was writing. Lucille said, "Me write." She made some marks on a paper, and said, "That's Topsy." (Topsy is a horse she often sees.) She turned the paper over and said, "Hamlet." (Another horse.) She made more marks, and said she was writing to the same person I was.

109. LUCILLE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Lucille had seen rugs spread on the floor. I saw her spreading pieces of cloth on the floor, smoothing them out, taking them up and spreading them down again.

110. JOHN. Age, 2 years, 3 months. I sat on the floor, and, pretending I was unable to get up, asked John to help me. I thought he believed I needed help; but I was no sooner up than he was in my former position, begging me half playfully to help him up.

111. GERTIE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Gertie saw Mrs. Clark take her false teeth out. Gertie pulled at her own teeth, and said, "Clark take teeth out; Gertie can't pull teeth."

112. GERTIE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. I observed that when Gertie used a lead-pencil she put the point in her mouth to wet it.

113. HENRY. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Henry went to the cellar door, which was open, and called in different tones of voice.

114. JOHN. Age, 2 years, 3 months. John brought the doll, which usually has stockings on, to the fire, and in a pitiful tone said, "No stockings on," while he held the doll out as if to warm the bare feet.

115. HENRY. Age, 2 years, 3 months. When Henry sees a burning match, he asks if he can "fur" it out. The word *fur* sounds like the noise he makes when he blows it out.

116. ALICE. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Alice can say very few words, and these not very plain. Among them is something that sounds like *I won't*. Several times she has said to her doll in a scolding tone, "*N-nya-mya*," then in a different tone, "*I won't*." She repeats this several times, and then whips the doll.

117. HENRY. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Henry lays some of his blocks flat in the box, leaving a space at one side. In this space he places some blocks upright, and says, "Whoa, Daisy! Red, stand up there!" These are the names of cows

that he often sees. He packs up his blocks in various ways, calling them " bossies."

118. ANDREW. Age, 2 years, 4 months. Andrew had a stuffed cat in his arms. Hearing him cry, I asked why he was crying. He said, " Andrew not crying; kitty cry."

119. WALTER. Age, 2 years, 4 months. Walter took two or three sticks from the woodbox, and put them on a chair. He took a smaller stick, and made the motions of sawing wood, at the same time making a sound with his lips. I asked him what he was doing. He said, " Saw ood."

120. HAROLD. Age, 2 years, 4 months. Harold's mother washed the windows this morning, and while doing so occasionally turned around to speak to the baby in the cradle. This evening Harold has been washing windows. He took pains to hold the cloth he used in a particular manner. When he had rubbed one pane, he would put the cloth on his left arm, and turn around and talk to the baby. He rubbed so hard that he was sweaty, but would not stop until his mother obliged him to, — at the end of an hour, I think. He talked to himself and laughed most of the time.

121. EMMA. Age, 2 years, 4 months. Emma saw a girl out-of-doors throwing up a ball, running to catch it, and laughing. For an hour or more after, Emma ran about the room, making-believe throw up a ball, running to catch it, and laughing.

122. JOHN. Age, 2 years, 4 months. John arranged a row of colored cards on a box, and then stood back from them while he looked at them. He called me to see them, and said, " Pitty pitty." He had seen me do the same thing the day before.

123. TED. Age, 2 years, 4 months. I found Ted's horse lying on its side, and, supposing it had been accidentally

thrown over, placed it on its feet. Ted said, "Put my horse back; my horse tired."

124. MARY. Age, 2 years, 4 months. Mary was "writing" on some yellow paper. She soon tired of this, and rolling up the pencil in the paper asked for a pin.

125. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Willie put on his father's belt, collar, and cuffs, and taking a stick of wood in his hands said, "See, mamma, I's pliceman; I's Mr. Matters."

126. NATHAN. Age, 2 years, 5 months. I heard some one in the next room say, "Bang!" Then I heard my father's voice asking Nathan what he was doing. "Shooting partridges," said Nathan. "How many did you get?" — "Two." I went to see what Nathan was doing. He had an old stove-hook and some clothespins. He would put two clothespins inside the hook, and holding it above his head, say, "Bang." He did this eight times.

127. ARTHUR. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Arthur had a part of a comb, which he called his axe. One long tooth made the handle, and the ornamental top the blade. He made the movements of picking up wood in one place, carrying it to another place, and chopping it. He came to me, and I took hold of his axe. He said, "No! wood, wood all chop." He held the axe tightly, and I understood that he wished me to take the make-believe wood that he had cut.

128. CHARLIE. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Charlie had been standing for some time at the window, seeing the boys outside throw snowballs. He approached his mother, and stooped to the floor as if picking up something, and then made the motions of throwing it at her. When he had repeated this several times his mother asked him what he was doing. "I'm throwing snow at you," he said.

129. ARTHUR. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Arthur takes a book and mumbles something, casting his eyes across the page as if reading.

130. ANNA. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Anna's aunt had been cutting out a dress, and had made a collar for it. Anna picked up two pieces, one larger than the other, sat down at the work-table, and cut out what she called a collar. She pinned this and the large piece to her grandmother's dress, and "fitted" them as she had seen her aunt do.

131. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Willie's mother gave him a dose of castor-oil. Soon after, he got the bottle, and taking a rubber cat, tore it open, and covered it with oil. He brought the cat to his mother, saying, "I give tabby dose o' oil."

132. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Willie's dog catches persons by the toe of the shoe. Yesterday Willie took the toe of my shoe in his mouth, pinching it quite hard.

133. PHILIP. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Philip piled up some sand, stuck a stick in the top, and called, "Mamma, come see the chimney."

134. HENRY. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Henry had a singing-book, and sang, "do, re, mi, funny, funny." He continued this three or four minutes.

135. MARY. Age, 2 years, 5 months. Mary gathered small pieces of paper from the waste-basket, and put them in a chair. She then passed them back and forth through her hands, saying, "I'm making cake." She continued this for ten minutes.

136. JESSIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Jessie was playing on the sidewalk with two other children. As I passed I heard her say to Frank, "Come and see my baby; she's awful

sick." She showed him a little mound of sand with a tin box lid partly buried in it.

137. ESTELLE. Age, two years, 6 months. Estelle has a doll with a china head. She took a comb and brush from the bureau, and used them first on her own head, then on the doll's.

138. BESSIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Bessie was eating with her fork, using it very nicely. Her mother was telling a younger child how to use his fork, and guided his hand. Bessie said, "Mamma, help me to eat too." No notice was taken of her; but she repeated the demand, and refused to eat until her mother guided her hand.

139. JAMES. Age, 2 years, 6 months. James was left alone for a short time. When his grandmother went into the room she found him standing on the table, which he had reached by means of a chair. He had opened the door of the clock, and turned the hands till they would turn no more.

140. PAYSON. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Payson has seen me swing Indian clubs. Some crook-necked squashes were brought into the house one day, and Payson took them and swung them about.

141. EDWARD. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Edward had been in an elevator with his mother. His father asked him how it went, and he said, "Up and down," moving his hands to show how.

142. MARGARET. Age, 2 years, 6 months. When we are sewing, Margaret asks for a needle and thread. She does not want a knot in the thread, but amuses herself drawing the thread through and through, and making no stitches.

143. BERTHA. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Mrs. French said to Bertha's mother, "Will you have a p-e-a-c-h?" Bertha said, "Can I have a c-t?"

144. HERBERT. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Herbert pushed a small chair in front of him, rang a bell, and made the sound "choo-choo" for about half an hour without stopping. He continued ringing the bell much longer.

145. THOMAS. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Thomas plays sell meat from a wagon. His wagon is the inside of a table with a long bolt. When he pushes the bolt in he shuts the wagon, when he pulls it out he opens the wagon. He insists on details like this: "Do you want to buy any meat?" — "Yes; what kind have you?" — "Ham." — "How much is it a pound?" — "Ten cents." — "Bring me in two pounds." — "Get your plate and bring out your book." I get a book, as requested, and go to the wagon. He wishes me to stand first on one side and then on the other, that I may see all the meat. He makes-believe write in the book, shuts the wagon, and goes on to another customer.

146. MARGARET. Age, 2 years, 6 months. I saw Margaret take a piece of stiff white paper, fold it up like a cloth, and then get down on her knees, and pretend to scrub the floor.

147. HARVEY. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Harvey had a box of sand, an empty spool, a clothes-pin, a short stick, and a rattle. He took the spool, and in turn each of the other things, and held them over the box and shook it. He repeated this three or four times. When asked what he was doing, he said he was putting spices in the pudding.

148. CLARENCE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Clarence put four cards in a box under a chair, then went to the other side of the room. Soon he ran and pulled out the box, saying, "My cookies are all burning up in the oven."

149. ALICE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. I found Alice alone in a room. She had some sheets of music before her,

and a toaster in her hand. She was rubbing her fingers over the wires of the toaster as she had seen her sister do on the guitar.

150. LUCILLE. Age. 2 years, 6 months. Lucille had some paper on which she had marked. She crumpled it up in her hand, and said, "Now carry this to the post-office."

151. JOHN. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Two members of the family played dominoes one evening. In the morning John was left alone in a room where was a dish of apples sliced for pies. When his mother came in she found John playing dominoes with the slices of apple on the floor.

152. MARGARET. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Margaret amuses herself by dusting the furniture and by trying to wash the floor, sometimes with a piece of cloth, sometimes with paper.

153. MARY. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Mary was fond of showing the album to visitors. When she came to the picture of President Garfield she would say, "This is President Garfield; you know him, of course."

154. WALTER. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Walter was visiting with his mamma. Some one said "Charge" to the dog. When they came home Walter said "Charge" to the cat.

155. SADIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Sadie was pretending to read. Some one touched her to attract her attention. She said, "Don't! I'll lose my place." Her grandmother sometimes speaks of losing her place when reading.

156. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Willie's grandpapa was standing with his back to the stove, and his hands behind him. Willie looked at him for a minute, and then took the same position.

157. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. When Willie sees his grandpapa warming his hands by holding them over the

stove, Willie stretches out his hands and says, "Me warm hands too."

158. EVERETT. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Everett is very fond of candy. When any one asks him what they shall bring him, he always says, "Candy." His mother had been down street, and when she came home found him playing horse in the yard alone. He said he was a runaway horse. His mother gave him some candy, and went into the house. In a few minutes Everett went into the house, and, laying the candy on the table, said soberly, "Me's a horse; horses don't eat candy; horses eat grass." When he was tired of playing horse he went into the house and got his candy.

159. GERTIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Gertie put her two dolls into a basket, and carried it about the room, saying, "I Jew peddler.

160. EDWIN. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Edwin did not want to come to the table for supper, but wanted a cooky in his hand. He said he was a horse. "Come, then, and let me put you in your stall, and give you some supper," I said to him. He came prancing like a horse, and was perfectly willing to be put in his chair. When he received the cooky he put it in his plate, and ate, as he said, like a horse, kicking his feet about all the while, and shaking his head.

161. TED. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Ted was sitting on the sofa with his rocking-horses before him. Suddenly he threw the reins over the horses' backs, jumped down, and said to his mother, "I'm oysterman! Want any oysters?" He has seen the oysterman drive into the yard, but has never heard him say anything.

162. TED. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Ted came into the room where his little sister and I were, and said, "I'm a fishman; I must kiss my wife before I go."

163. GERTIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Two or three times lately Gertie has said, "I no Gertie no more; I John Crowley. You say, 'Hullo, John Crowley!'" When we say that she says, "I pretty well; I go normie school."

164. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Willie was playing "Salvation Army" with his dog. He beat a drum, and was followed by the dog, with a wheelbarrow tied to his tail.

165. MINNIE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Minnie's mother was showing me Minnie's photograph, and mentioned that she curled Minnie's hair before she had it taken. A few minutes later Minnie came into the room with a brush and comb, and began to brush her hair. She said, "This way mamma curl Minnie's hair."

166. HELEN. Age, 2 years, 7 months. Last week my mother took a splinter out of her hand with a needle. Yesterday Helen found a pin on the floor, and, without saying anything, went to my mother and began pricking her hand.

167. WARREN. Age, 2 years, 7 months. Warren saw his grandfather wash the dog. Yesterday he took a bar of soap and rubbed it on the dog.

168. LOUISE. Age, 2 years, 7 months. Louise patted the baby rather roughly on the back. I asked her why she did so, and she said the baby was choking. She has done this several times.

169. GRACE. Age, 2 years, 7 months. Grace has seen her mother put drops in her sister's eyes. She took a mug of water and a spoon, and pretended she was putting drops in her eyes. She was spilling most of the water on her clothes.

170. JOHNNIE. Age, 2 years, 8 months. I had several times told Johnnie to be quiet lest he should wake the baby. He was in bed with his doll, and I told him to put the doll to sleep. He hummed for a time to the doll, and when a noise

was made in the room he said, "Sh! baby sleep; wake up baby."

171. JOHNNIE. Age, 2 years, 8 months. Johnnie's playmate talks a great deal; as, when going to run she says, "One to begin, two to show, three to make ready, and four to go." Johnnie repeats this, although not a word is distinct. His sentence occupies the same time as hers, is exactly like it in force, and he imitates the vowel sound if it is prominent. He repeats many things, but not ordinary conversation so much as orders or calls in any unusual pitch.

172. MATTIE. Age, 2 years, 8 months. Mattie's father built a tower for her with her blocks. Taking a block in her hand, she made it climb the tower, and when at the top suddenly fall backwards. She then asked her father to build a bed for the block that had had the terrible fall, put the block in the bed, and covered it with a handkerchief. Then the doctor must be called. This has been repeated many times.

173. TED. Age, 2 years, 8 months. One of the horses hurt his foot, and Ted saw it bandaged. He has a rocking-horse named Tige, after the horse that was hurt. I found him rubbing Tige's leg. He said, 'Tige's foot is sore." He pulled a velvet band off his sister's hat, and bandaged the horse's leg.

174. DENNIS. Age, 2 years, 8 months. Dennis took a slate under his arm, and went from room to room, crying, "Tunday Teledram" (Sunday Telegram).

175. JAMES. Age, 2 years, 8 months. I took James into a field to pick bluets. Yesterday he went to the same place by himself.

176. HELEN. Age, 2 years, 8 months. Last night I taught my sister some of the movements of the Ling gymnas-

tics. Helen was present, but took no part so far as I saw. To-day I saw her take the position of "arms sideways, stretch," and change to "hips firm." I said, "What is that, Helen?" After thinking a moment she said, "Hips bend." At the supper-table I saw her do "arms sideways, stretch" twice.

177. FRANK. Age, 2 years, 9 months. I went to Frank's house to see him. As soon as I was seated he began to pretend to scrape up snow from the carpet with both hands and throw it at me. All of a sudden he stopped, and said, "Baby milkman." He went to the kitchen, and came back with a milk-can and a quart measure. These he threw noisily into a large chair, and climbing into the chair himself, pretended to drive a horse. He shouted, "Whoa!" got down, and with long strides came to me, tipped up the can with his knee, poured some spools from it into the quart measure, and from that into my lap. After repeating this several times, he suddenly changed his manner, and jumped from the chair in the peculiar sideway manner of a man getting off a load of coal. He took the can as if it were very heavy, and bending down to get it on his shoulders, settled it with a thump, and walked off slowly and painfully, his knees and back bent.

178. ROY. Age, 2 years, 9 months. Roy went across the street where carpenters were building a house. He saw a chisel used. When he came home, without stopping to have his coat taken off, he got a case-knife and a toy mallet, and used them as he had seen the chisel used.

179. HELEN. Age, 2 years, 9 months. Helen wanted to help wash on Monday, but was sent out-of-doors to play. She soon came in with an old washboard which she had found on the woodpile. She put this on the floor, and asked for something to wash. She helped herself to a piece of soap, which she rubbed on the piece of cloth she was washing oftener than she rubbed the cloth on the washboard. When

the clothespins were brought out she pinned what she had washed on the side of the box.

180. WILLARD. Age, 2 years, 10 months. Willard got my school-bag and luncheon-box, and, giving the bag to Lucie, said, "Let's play go to the Normal School." They walked round the room several times; then Willard said, "I guess we have got there now; you must sit down, and we will eat our luncheon." They found some cookies in the box, which they ate.

181. WILLARD. Age, 2 years, 10 months. Last night when I reached home Willard was sitting in his high-chair, very still. I said, "Well, what are you doing?" — "You mustn't talk," he said. "I'm in the Normal School." Pretty soon he added, "Mr. R—— said for me to write suggestions."

182. JOHN. Age, 2 years, 10 months. John has been watching the carpenters at work on a house near by for three days. Yesterday he drove two large nails into the doorsteps, and he spends much time in carrying about a handful of nails, and a stone which he uses for a hammer.

183. EVA. Age, 2 years, 10 months. One day the cat brought in a dead mouse and laid it down. Eva carried it into her room, and laid it on her pillow, saying it was sick. Then she wrapped it up, and put it under the stove. Some time later, finding no change in it, she dug a hole in the road near the house and buried it.

184. MAY. Age, 2 years, 11 months. May walked about the room for some time with a closed umbrella held upright; at length she asked to have it opened.

185. FRANK. Age, 2 years, 11 months. We often spell words which we do not wish to have Frank understand. Yesterday he wanted me to take him out-of-doors, and said, "Joe, g-o-b-d me out-of-doors."

186. WILLIE. Age, 2 years, 11 months. Willie talks continually of being a "city man." He walks about the house with his coat on the end of a stick, which he carries on his shoulder. He asked his mother one day to buy him a little "tewer" (sewer). When told to do anything he does not like, he replies, "No; city mans don't do that."

187. FREDERICK. Age, 2 years, 11 months. A colored man was laying a carpet, and had a stretcher and hammer to work with. Frederick got a hammer and yardstick, and sat down beside the man. He made the same motions the man made, and, looking up to his mother, said, "Two black men putting down the carpet."

188. FREDERICK. Age, 2 years, 11 months. The house next ours is being painted. This morning Frederick got a pail and brush, and made the motions of painting the wall, dipping the brush into the pail very often, and saying, "Who am I?"

189. WILLARD. Age, 2 years, 11 months. This morning I asked Willard to bring me his pencil. He said, "I am grandma, and you cannot have it."

190. MONICA. Age, 2 years, 11 months. Monica often asks if she can be Belle (an elder sister). She then holds up her dress, and minces from one room to another, saying she is going to school.

191. RUSSELL. Age, 2 years, 3 months. Russell lived on board his father's sailing-vessel from the time he was nine months old till he was two years and three months. The first time he went out to play on the ground his mother saw him pick up a stone, and rub it up and down in the dirt, as the sailors holystone the deck — the only use he had ever seen made of a stone. When he wanted to go out-of-doors he said, "On deck, mamma."

GROUP II.

Ages between 3 and 4.

---

192. HERBERT. Age, 3 years. Herbert had seen an organ-grinder and monkey. He put on a fancy cap, and placed the sewing-machine cover on the lounge. He sat on the cover for a few seconds silent, then jumped down, and passed his cap for cents.

193. HENRY. Age, 3 years. He was cutting out paper, to make what he called paper-dolls' dresses. Seeing his grandmother's glasses on the table, he put them on. After cutting out a dress, he took off the glasses, but put them on again always before cutting out another dress, saying that he couldn't see without the glasses.

194. MABEL. Age, 3 years. Mabel has seen me use the tuning-fork. I have noticed her striking the table with a pencil, clothespin, or her finger, and then putting it to her ear and trying to sing *do*.

195. HELEN. Age, 3 years. Helen received a tub, washboard, and clothes-horse at Christmas. Every day for over a week she has gone through the motions of washing, not using water. She hangs out her "clothes," which consist of a handkerchief, three or four worn kid gloves, and a few doll's things. She irons them with a cold flatiron, and hangs them on the clothes-horse.

196. HARRY. Age, 3 years. When Harry was put to bed one night, his grandmother told him the following rhyme: —

"Goosey, goosey, gander," etc.

. . . . . .

"There I met an old man
Who would not say his prayers;
I took him by the left leg,
And threw him down-stairs."

The next morning Harry came into the house, bringing a chicken, that he held up by the right wing, and said, "See, Gramma! I got him by the left leg."

197. MARY. Age, 3 years. Mary's mother went up-stairs, and found that Mary had spilled oats over the floor, and particularly near her rocking-horse. Mary's mother said, "Why, Mary, what are you doing with the oats?"

Mary. Papa gives his horse oats to eat, so I gave some to my horse to eat.

198. BERTIE. Age, 3 years. Bertie wanted to help Minnie sew. She gave him an old piece of cloth, and he sat beside her on a cricket. In a few minutes he said, "Where's my lasses?" Minnie asked what he meant. He went into his mother's bedroom; but as he could not get what he wanted, he came back and got a chair. Then he climbed up, and took his mother's glasses from the bureau. She would not let him keep these, but gave him an old pair, the eyes of which were punched out by Minnie. He sewed with the bows on his nose, then put them on his head and sewed that way.

199. MAY. Age, 3 years. Every evening N. and K. do their examples for the next day. May, seeing them, says she is also doing her examples. Sometimes she has pencil and paper; at other times she just sits still without talking.

200. GEORGE. Age, 3 years. One day my father was in the garden, thinning out parsnips. George walked behind, and, seeing the parsnips on the ground, set them out again. When he saw what my father was doing, he began pulling hem up as fast as he could.

201. ANNA. Age, 3 years. Anna watches the lighting of the lamp by her mamma. Her papa took two cigars from his pocket, and laying one on the table he took the other, lit it, and began to smoke. Anna was watching him all the time; and she took the one he had laid on the table, put it in her mouth, and said: 'Mama, hurry! put the lamp on it;" meaning, to light it.

202. CHARLOTTE. Age, 3 years. Mrs. H—— was doing up ——'s hair upon rolls of cloth, to make it curl. Charlotte, who was watching the operation, said, "Mama, can't I have some rags put on my hair?"

203. MARGARET. Age, 3 years. Margaret had been to the dentist, and had been told that she must brush her teeth. She was heard giving her doll some advice. After a little while she came into the room with an old doll in her arms, and going to her grandmother, said, "Now, Jerushy, tell Grandma what I have just told you." She waited a few moments, and then said, "You know I told you to brush your teeth every time you eat anything; now show her how you brush your teeth!"

204. CHARLES. Age, 3 years. Charles has seen the dolls which are put on an inclined plane, and turn over and over down the board. He sat on his mother's ironing-board, and tried to do the same. When he could not, he slid down the board.

205. MAY. Age, 3 years. May stood near me, facing her sister, and listening intently. She smiled and laughed when her sister did, and kept working her face during the whole story that was told by her sister.

206. CHESTER. Age, 3 years. Chester's grandmother was going to take him out for a walk. She was a long time getting ready. Chester went to the stairs and called to her. She answered him, "I'll be down in two seconds, Chester."

The next day when Chester was playing with his doll he pretended that his doll called to him, and he answered, "I'll be down in three thirds."

207. Boy, Unknown. Age, 3 years. I saw a little boy playing at letters. He took pieces of paper that he found in the gutter, and put them in the letter-box. He then walked off a short distance, and came back with another paper. When this had been done several times, he came up and made-believe open the box and take out the letters.

Then he lifted up part of his cloak, and put in the imaginary letters, and walked away.

208. Unknown. Age, 3 years. I saw two little children out walking. When they came to a house, the taller of the two went up to the door, and made-believe ring the bell. Then both called "Hello" several times, and as they spoke put their mouths up to the wall of the house. They did this at several places.

209. Willie. Age, 3 years. Willie had a piece of paper about four inches square, which he took with him into the middle of the road, and filled with snow. He then went back to his doorstep, where he put the snow. He did this four or five times, and then sat on the step and began to eat the snow, which was very dirty.

210. Mary. Age, 3 years. Mary was left to amuse the baby one morning. They were sitting in the entry, surrounded by playthings, ribbons, bits of lace, and other things. After playing a while, she was joined by two boys about her own age. She put away the playthings, and began to dress the baby up. She put a cap on its head, tied a piece of lace and a ribbon around its neck, put pieces of ribbon on its wrists, and then threw a blue cape over its shoulders. Then all three of them moved away from the baby and watched her.

211. MAY. Age, 3 years. G. was having something put into her eye with a syringe. May watched attentively the process, and then touched her own eye, saying, "May's eye sore."

212. MAY. Age, 3 years. May took the stuffed cat, sat down on a hassock, and rocked it to sleep as she has seen her mother rock the baby.

213. HARRY. Age, 3 years. Harry had a toy theatre. He had heard some one read President Cleveland's address at the Harvard Celebration. He took a spool, and called it "President Cleveland," and another he called "Governor Robinson." He made these walk up on the stage of his theatre, and got his sister to read the President's speech. We all clapped when she finished it, and Harry said that if we would wait we could hear the Governor's speech.

214. TOMMY AND MAMIE. Age, 3 years. Tommy and Mamie overturned an empty soap-box. Both stood on it. Tommy began to talk in a monotonous tone (not his usual tone), turned about continually, and made gestures and pointed. Mamie interrupted by saying something. Tommy, looking angrily at her, said, "Shut up!" and resumed his talking. Mamie stepped off the box, and stood at some distance, looking at Tommy with a frightened look.

Tommy talked for at least five minutes, then went to Mamie, and both went away.

215. JOSIE. Age, 3 years. Josie had some long pieces of paper about an inch wide. I heard her say, "These are some nice new elastics that I bought; I am going to give you all one. They're awful hard to make. They are, honest and truly."

I saw that she had some of this paper pinned on the front of her dress. I asked her what it was; and she said, "It's a pretty bouquet I made; I'll make you one this afternoon."

216. KATIE. Age, 3 years. This little girl went to her mother and said, "I have thirteen children; and I have all my housework to do, and I don't know what I shall do."

Mother. Who are your thirteen children?

Child. I have two girls and three boys.

Mother. What are the rest?

Child. Oh, they are babies.

217. MOLLY. Age, 3 years. While going home, Molly increased her speed in walking, at the same time imitating two different tones of the car-whistle. She then ceased to whistle, and with her feet made a sound closely resembling that of a train just entering the depot, — the puff, puff, of the engine.

218. ADA. Age, 3 years. Ada was sewing together two pieces of white cloth to make a dress for her doll. While sewing, she kept saying over and over, "I'll try dis on. If it don't fit her, I'll have it for her Sunday dress, to go to church in. If it ain't right, I unpick it all — if it ain't right."

219. GERTRUDE. Age, 3 years. A man who had a sore hand was staying at our house. Gertrude twisted her handkerchief around her hand, and walked up and down in the orchard.

220. ADA. Age, 3 years. Ada named her doll after some girl or woman she liked, telling the doll what her name was to be. "Your name is Theresa; you are her. Believe you are Theresa.

She did this each time I have heard her name a doll.

221. GERTIE. Age, unknown. Last night Gertie was swinging her arms, clapping her hands, and shaking herself.

As I kept looking at her, she said, "Gertie cold."

222. WILLIE. Age, 3 years. Willie saw his father put two fingers into his mouth, and then whistle. Soon after,

Willie was walking about the house with two fingers in his mouth, making a noise like a prolonged *oo*. He said he was whistling.

223. CLARENCE. Age, 3 years. Clarence runs on the oil-cloth, and always shouts, "Four, five, six," just as he starts.

224. HERBERT. Age, 3 years. Herbert admires very much a young man named Leslie ——. Several times he has said in the morning, "My name is Leslie," then throughout the day has answered to no name but Leslie. If spoken to by his own name he keeps silent as long as he can, and then breaks out impatiently with, "My name is Leslie."

225. CLARENCE. Age, 3 years. For a long time Clarence called himself Johnnie Green. The hired man on his father's farm was named Patrick, and he called Miss F—— his Patrick. One day he went to have his photograph taken, and when asked his name, said, "Johnnie Green." The photographer, who knew him, questioned him further; and he persisted that that was his name, and pointing to Miss F——, said, "This is my Patrick." Miss F—— said, "You call yourself Johnnie Green; now tell Mr. —— what other people call you. He then said his name was Clarence.

226. CLARENCE. Age, 3 years. Clarence made-believe he was a horse so constantly that it became troublesome, and his parents thought he must be broken of it. Miss F—— had the care of him. She told him if he was a horse he must live with the horses. He was delighted, and went to the stable. One stall had not been cleaned, and he was told that that would be his stall. The coachman, who understood the case, was asked to bring a chain to tie him. He is a fastidious child, and picked his way into the stall. Miss F—— said she would give him some hay, and leave him there all night with the horses. He then said he did not want to be a horse. Before they reached the house he said he would

be a kitty. "Then you must stay down cellar and catch mice," said Miss F——. "No," said Clarence; "I can have a little saucer with milk in it." — "No, only once in a while; the rest of the time you must catch mice." He then said he did not want to be a kitty. Since that time he has not played that he was a horse or a cat.

227. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years. When the teacher was putting on Charlie's rubbers she stepped to the register, and closed it with her foot. As soon as Charles was at liberty he went to the register, and made the same motions that the teacher had made.

228. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 3 years. Two boys about five years old were playing "horse." Another boy about three was running behind them. The two elder boys sat down on the sidewalk. The little boy sat down also. When the elder boys rose he rose.

229. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years. Charlie sat for over ten minutes with a book turned upside down, pretending to read. There were no pictures on the pages he was looking at. When any noise was made he said, "How can I read with so much noise going on?" He did not read aloud, but kept moving his lips as though he were reading to himself.

230. F. L. Age, 3 years. F. L.'s father was reading the paper. When he had finished he laid it on the table. F. L. took up the paper, and pretended to be reading it, saying, "Cat, rat," etc., naming different objects, holding the paper upside down all the while.

231. ELMER. Age, 3 years. He had a piece of wood in his mouth, which he called a "smoke." He has seen the hired man smoke a pipe, and has heard his mother scold about the smell.

232. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years. Charlie was playing house with his little sister. He said he was the father. As he passed through the kitchen, his elder sister offered him some cakes which she knew he liked much. He refused them, saying, "What do I want with cakes? Men eat only at meal-times." About ten minutes afterwards he came in and said, "Sarah, may I have those cakes now? I ain't the father any more; I'm Charlie."

233. B. M. Age, 3 years. I was watching him from the window, and saw him walking around the piazza with a straw in his mouth for a cigar, stopping every few minutes to take the straw out of his mouth and spit.

234. J. D. Age, 3 years. He was in the room when my sister was trying to recall a melody. She had begun to sing several different ones, but said after each trial, "No, I don't think that is it."

A half-hour later he was in a room by himself, and sang a few sounds in succession, and then said, "No, dat ain't." This he did several times.

235. LUCIE. Age, 3 years. WILLARD. Age, 1 year, 9 months. When Lucie and Willard play "house," Willard calls Lucie *mamma*. My mother spilled some milk. Willard said, "Mamma, see; Lucie spilled some milk."

Lucie. No, I didn't; mamma did it.

Willard. Lucie did it.

Lucie. No; mamma did it.

Willard. Well, you are mamma.

Lucie. I ain't the mamma that spilled the milk.

236. THOMAS. Age, 3 years. Thomas had been watching some men who were painting a fence. He went into the house, and brought out an old dust-brush, with which he began rubbing the fence as if he were painting it.

237. MARY. Age, 3 years. Mary walks up and down the room with her doll just as her mother does with the baby.

238. JOHN. Age, 3 years. During the past week John has played with a boy who habitually says, "No, sir" in reply, instead of "No." Yesterday and to-day John has said, "No, sir," when he formerly said "No."

239. ANNA. Age, 3 years. Several days ago Anna heard a song, in which were these words, "In sunshine and rain we remain the same." Last night when I laid my umbrella down, Anna opened it, and sang these words several times.

240. HERBERT. Age, 3 years. Herbert had seen a young man play on a banjo, and had been greatly interested. He found a bread-toaster, and claimed it for his banjo.

241. TED. Age, 3 years. Ted brought into the house a block of wood shaped not unlike a sled. It had a hole in one end, into which he tied a string. He dragged it along the floor, and, when asked what it was, said, "A sled. I want to slide down hill."

242. TED. Age, 3 years. Ted had a long, slender stick and a rag in his hand. He asked for a string, and when he received it, tied the rag over the end of the stick, and called it his dolly.

243. STUART. Age, 3 years. Stuart was at the table when everybody laughed at a joke which Stuart could not understand. He laughed heartily with the rest. After the laugh was over he said, "My laugh too!" I asked what he laughed for; and he said, "My laugh to my papa; my papa's mou' open." He put back his head and opened his mouth as his father had done.

244. WALTER. Age, 3 years. I ate my bread without butter. Walter's mother gave him a piece of bread with

butter on it. He declined it, saying, "I want some of that other kind." She gave him a small piece, and he ate it.

245. WALTER AND JAMES. Age, 3 years. James asked a question, and Walter answered, "Ith!"—"Say *yes*, Walter!" said James. Walter said "*Yes*." The same thing occurred again. After a short time James himself said "Ith" to a question asked by Walter.

246. EVERETT. Age, about 3 years. Everett heard his nurse and another woman talking of a child that had died from the effects of a punishment. A few days later Everett tied the hands of his doll behind her, and tied the doll to a chair. This was somewhat like the way the child spoken of had been punished. He said, "Now, Dolly, you've been a bad girl. I'm going to leave you in this room alone, and you'll die and be buried."

247. MAY. Age, about 3 years. May took her toy flat-iron, which had been on the stove, wrapped it up, and put it at the feet of her doll that she had previously put to bed. She has done this repeatedly.

248. LOUISE. Age, about 3 years. Louise saw some men learning to ride their bicycles. Some days afterwards her mother saw her sitting on a hassock, and pushing it along. Every little while she fell off, as the men did.

249. LOUISE. Age, about 3 years. Louise's mother had put vaseline on her chin because it was chafed. The next day Louise was found with the bottle of vaseline, rubbing it on the cat's nose and feet. When discovered she said, "Kitty sore!"

250. TED. Age, 3 years, 1 month. Ted had a brush and comb, and went about the room brushing and combing the chairs. He said he was cleaning his horses.

251. TED. Age, 3 years, 1 month. Ted placed the chairs in two lines, and tied them together. He then said, "Give me a pail to milk my cows." I said nothing, but handed him a pail. He put the pail under every chair, and made-believe milk every one. He then asked, "Where'll I put this milk?" I made-believe empty it into something, and he went on with his play.

252. TED. Age, 3 years, 1 month. I noticed a long rope tied to the lower round of a rocking-chair. I asked Ted what it was; and he said, "My cow's tail!"

253. TED. Age, 3 years, 2 months. Ted has a button-mould an inch and a half in diameter, with a long string attached to it. He calls it his weight, and uses it to hitch his horses.

254. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years, 2 months. Charlie got on my back. I took his feet in my hands, and he moved them up and down, saying, "Go 'long, my bicycle!"

255. JOHN. Age, 3 years, 2 months. John worked very busily twisting a rope around the back of a chair, and tying it to the seat. When it was done he stepped back and looked at it, saying wearily, "Well, at last I got my horse harnessed."

256. IRVING. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Two weeks ago Irving went to a funeral, but did not see the burial. Since then he makes his dolls die, and his mother found him once trying to make the cat die. He has a funeral, and cries, not in make-believe, but really. He has never had a burial.

257. BENNIE. Age, 3 years, 3 months. I saw Bennie, who did not know that he was observed, walking about the piazza with a straw in his mouth. Every little while he stopped, took the straw out of his mouth, and spit. He put his arms behind, and walked slowly, slightly frowning.

258. GERTRUDE. Age, 3 years, 3 months. The cat was lapping milk from a dish. Gertie got down on her hands and knees, and, tilting the plate so that all the milk ran to one side, said, "Drink some more, kitty; drink more!"

259. WHITNEY. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Whitney is very fond of playing "horse." I sat in the room with him busily reading. He asked me what he could do, and I told him that I would go to ride with him if he would get ready. He worked for about fifteen minutes trying to get his large baby-carriage into the room. I noticed that he tried not to hit anything. He asked me where he should put it in the room; and I told him two places, but he did not put it in either of the two. He tied a rope to the door-knob; this rope was for the reins. There was no place for the whip, so he went out of the room, and was gone just eleven minutes. When he came back he had an old blacking-bottle. This he put into the carriage for a whip-socket. He then tied all the horses and other animals he had to the wheels of the carriage. There were eleven, and he put into the carriage a dog and a pig that had lost their legs. It was about an hour and a quarter before he said he was ready to take me to ride.

260. TED. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Ted was carrying a tin cup filled with sand about the room, and with a shoe-horn dipping out the sand and putting it on the chairs. I asked, "What are you doing?"—"Feeding my horses," he said; "this is their meal."

261. BLANCHE. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Blanche was playing horse. A train passed; and she at once jumped from her horse's back, and said to the wooden horse, "Now, you stay there!" She walked a little distance from the horse, and began waving a little plant for a flag. When the train had passed out of sight she stopped waving, and got on her horse again.

262. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Mrs. F—— was telling a story in which she made queer faces. James imitated her. When he realized that he was imitating her, he flew into a passion, and called her a bad woman.

263. HARRY. Age, 3 years, 3 months. Harry was trying to get his little broom away from Flora. After getting it he laid it on a crack in the floor, then got a large broom, and laid it parallel to the other, at about a foot distant from it; then got two pokers, and laid one at the end of each broom; then got four sticks of wood, and put two on each side; next a stove-handle on one side and a stove-shaker on the other; then he brought his two-wheeled cart, and pushed it between the things he had arranged. Flora asked him what he was doing; and he said he was making a railroad, and that she must not go across it, because the engine was coming.

264. EDNA. Age, 3 years, 4 months. When the children waved their hands in the air while singing, Edna took out her handkerchief and waved it. She also kept her hands moving in her lap as if she were playing the piano.

265. EDNA. Age, 3 years, 4 months. She said, "Let's play mouse." She played that the ball was the mouse, and hid it in her basket. Then she pulled it quickly out, and let it run along the window-sill.

I said, "I should think the cat would catch it." Immediately she took a piece of yellow ribbon out of her basket, saying, "This is the cat." She then played that the cat was catching the mouse.

266. WHITNEY. Age, 3 years, 4 months. Whitney ran away, and to punish him his mother tied him to a post for about ten minutes. Since then when he has lost anything and found it, he ties it. I was at work near a fence. Whitney said because I ran away he must tie me. He did it in such a way that I could not untie myself. This pleased him greatly.

267. EDITH. Age, 3 years, 5 months. Edith sits at a table in a high-chair, with a scrapbook propped up with other books before her, and plays the piano. Occasionally she asks if the tune is not pretty. She sometimes plays as much as an hour; and if she gets tired, and leaves it, she returns to it after playing something else for a short time.

268. ELLA. Age, 3 years, 5 months. Ella saw a comb and hand-glass on the window-sill. She said, "Let me comb your hair. You be my little boy; no, you be my baby. Now don't holler."

269. FRANK. Age, 3 years, 5 months. I made a sound by holding a piece of grass between my hands and blowing on it. Frank heard it, and picked a piece of grass, and went through the same motions, but could not make a sound. He seemed happy, and walked around on the grass for five or ten minutes, going through with these motions all the time.

270. GERTRUDE. Age, 3 years, 5 months. Gertrude lives in the house with a woman who gives painting-lessons, and is often in the studio. Gertrude was at my house, and asked me for paper and pencil. She sat at the table, seeming unconscious that I was observing her actions. She moved the pencil around on the tablecloth in imaginary paints, and made a few strokes on the paper, which she had on a high box-cover. She repeated this several times, with the same motion of the hand which I have seen painters use.

271. JOHN. Age, 3 years, 6 months. John was using a pencil. He put the point in his mouth. He said to Katie, "You must do that if you want to write; my grocery-man does that."

272. EDDIE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Minnie was jumping rope. Eddie went through all the movements that she made.

273. MARGARET. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Margaret's mother often uses the expression "like a good girl" when she asks Margaret to do anything. Margaret wanted a toy taken from a shelf. She said, "Mamma, get me that, like a good girl."

274. ROSIE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Rosie's sister was throwing stones at some boys who had plagued her. Rosie looked on for a moment, and then began to throw stones also.

275. HARRY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. The sidewalk was wet and muddy, and this little boy was holding up his dress as ladies do.

276. WILLIE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Willie has been allowed the use of a hammer since he was able to hold one, and the other day I saw him driving nails with considerable skill. Some carpenters were at work on a building near by, and his strokes were as regular as theirs.

277. GRACE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Grace was at a hospital, under treatment for spinal curvature. In the same ward was a helpless idiot, who made dreadful faces. When Grace's mother went to see her, she observed that Grace imitated these faces. I also observed that after Grace came home she made similar faces.

278. RALPH. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Ralph was found cutting his hair on top of his head, and in explanation said, "Some mens at church have their hair cut funny."

279. EMMA. Age, 3 years, 6 months. I was writing. Emma said to me, "I want you to go up to Dr. Gould's and get a penny." — "What for?" I asked. "To buy you a pair of shoes." — "Do I need a pair of shoes?" — "Yes! You want me to go with you? Miss Lulu, I want you to go right now. Don't stop to write. I'll get your hat." She brought my hat, and put it on. "Now sit down till I get ready." When we

were on the way, I asked, "Where are we going?"—"Down street to buy some meat, ain't we? Come, now, little girl. Hands clean? Don't be naughty."

280. TOMMY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. A handorgan man was playing in the street. Tommy stood by, and imitated his movements. The next day I saw Tommy in the yard with some other children, playing for them. His left hand was the organ, and his right hand turned the crank by moving around the left hand. He made the sound "de, de, de," etc. Every few minutes he put his hand over his shoulder as if to fix a strap, and then walked slowly away, as if carrying a heavy load. He then played in another place.

281. CARLTON. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Carlton tried to tie a tin pail to the cat's tail. I asked him if he ever saw a pail tied to a cat, and he said, "Yes; in a story-book." I afterwards found that he had been looking at a picture of some boys running after a dog with a pail tied to his tail.

282. HENRY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. I was rocking Henry in my lap. He said, "I am going to play baby. Baby is sick, and must go to sleep." He closed his eyes, then opened them, and began to cry and kick. He said, "That old tooth plagues me, but I'm better now." He closed his eyes again, but soon opened them, and said, "How can a sick baby sleep with all the noise Charlie is making?"

283. MAY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Recently when I called on May's mother I had a bow of ribbon in my hair. The next time I called, May saw me coming, and got a bow of ribbon, and put in her hair. When I walk with her she holds up her dress if I do, and uses her handkerchief when I do.

284. HENRY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Henry had been playing with his cart. He stopped suddenly, and tied it by a string to a chair. He said, "I'm putting my horse and wagon in the barn."

285. LOUISE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Louise had been rocking her doll, soothing it as her mother does the baby. She said in a whisper, "Dolly's asleep now." She got down from the rocking-chair very gently and slowly, went into the bedroom, and placed it on the bed. Soon afterwards I went in, and found she had put a handkerchief beside the doll's head in such a way as to protect its eyes from the light. In a few minutes a child out-of-doors cried. Louise said, "Listen!" She turned her head a little on one side as if listening, and after a moment said, half to herself, "No, 'tain't Dolly, no!"

286. MAY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. May was in the room with a person who was ironing. She amused herself for more than an hour rubbing a cold flatiron over an old dress.

287. WILLIE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. While my mother was washing she was called out of the room. While she was absent, Willie put all his playthings in a tub of water. When asked why he did it, he said, "I want my things clean too."

288. ALICE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Alice asked me a question which I did not understand. I asked, "What did you remark?" She looked at me anxiously, but said nothing. About an hour after I asked her a question. She laughed, and said, "What did you merark? What did you merark?"

289. FLORA. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Annie and I were of the same age, and both had curls. We played we were barbers one day. I wanted to cut Annie's hair first, but she insisted, and I allowed her to cut mine. When she had cut about half my curls off I insisted on cutting hers; but just as I was ready we were discovered.

290. WILLIE. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Willie says his name is Dr. Hobart. He was playing with Nellie when she said she had a headache. He ran home, and soon returned

with three little packages of sugar done up in newspaper, and an empty bottle. He gave her the packages, and said, "Here are some powders; you can take one to-night and one in the morning. I will give you some medicine too," and handed her the bottle.

291. ARTHUR. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Arthur put his whip in the end of his toy gun, and, putting the gun on his shoulder, marched about the room, making the sound "boom, boom" by blowing through his lips. He marched in good time, accenting with the left foot. He asked the persons present to say something about the torchlight procession.

292. MARY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Mary has lately taken a fancy to change her name, and does it frequently. She wishes to be called by the name she assumes. She is not well acquainted with me, and asked her mother to tell me that her name was Bill now.

293. MABEL. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Willie was showing a book which he had received as a prize from his teacher. Mabel picked up an old magazine, and said, "See what my teacher gave me!"

294. RALPH. Age, 3 years, 7 months. Ralph picked up a piece of waste paper with a little printed matter on it, and read, "My papa goes to the office every morning, and I go to the office every morning."

295. CHARLEY. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charley was drawing a paper box about the room by a string. The box contained half a dozen blocks of wood. He threw out three blocks to his sister, and said, "There, Ida, is three barrels of apples." He then began calling out, "Apples! apples! good pie-apples!"

296. CHARLEY. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charley placed a thimble on a block, and said, "Look, look! here's Ida without any hands or feet."

297. Avis. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Avis attended a funeral recently. Yesterday she said, "Now, Frankie, let's bury my doll. Thus, I put her in the coffin, and put the coffin in a box. Now we must get a rope to let the coffin down into the hole. Now I will shake some straw on top, and shovel on the dirt." She did all this by making gestures. She then made-believe pick flowers from the rug, saying, "I am putting flowers on the grave now." Frankie, who is five, watched her with great interest.

298. James. Age, 3 years, 8 months. James went to ride. When he came home he asked me to look at him. He bent the trunk of his body forward, and scuffed backward. He said that was the way the horse did.

299. Annie. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Annie often amuses her younger brother by "playing the piano" on a chair. She places a book before her, and occasionally turns the leaves.

300. Mary. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Mary often repeats at night to her sister what her mother has said to Arthur during the day: "Now, Arthur, you've been a good boy to-day. Come to mamma, Arthur! What you doing, Arthur?" and so on.

301. Charley. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charley has about a dozen blocks of wood of different sizes. He sat on the floor, and arranged them on a mat. When asked what he was doing, he said, "I'm fixing up a parlor for Ida's doll. This is a sofa, this a stove, and this is the organ. These are chairs and tables, and this is a new carpet," pointing to the mat. The blocks, to which he gave different names, were of the same color and shape, and sometimes of the same size.

302. Charley. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charley was sitting at the table playing with a block and a piece of a

slate-frame. He was rubbing the frame across the block. He said he was cutting meat with his butcher-knife.

303. CHARLEY. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charley was trying to nip off pieces of a block with scissors. He said he was cleaning a piece of ice as ice-men do.

304. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charlie tied pieces of red flannel around the legs of his high-chair. His sister asked him why he did it. He said, "This isn't a chair; this is a horse. He's got sore legs, poor fellow."

305. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years, 8 months. Charlie was playing horse with two chairs. He struck and kicked one chair, saying, "See here, old horse, if you don't stop that jumping I'll kick you again. Why can't you go along like Jenny?"

306. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 8 months. James came to me with a little account-book, and asked if I wanted some sugar. I said "Yes." He went away, and came back holding out his hand as if he had something in it. He said, "Here's your sugar!" I thanked him; and he said, "Give me some money?" I made-believe do so; and he went through the motions of putting it in his pocket, and giving me change. He then made a mark in the account-book.

307. WILLIE. Age, 3 years, 9 months. Willie went to an auction-room with his father. The next day he held up a jacket, and said to the servant girl, "Take it, Lillie, for thirty cents. There it goes for thirty cents."

308. MABEL. Age, 3 years, 9 months. Mabel often asks me to tell her a story, and after I have done so she repeats it. In her version of the story some person always has on two gold rings, though I have never mentioned rings.

309. MILDRED. Age, 3 years, 10 months. Yesterday the teacher in the kindergarten put a block on Edmund's head

when the children were marching. This morning Mildred put her luncheon-basket on her head as she was coming to school, and remarked that the teacher had put a block on Edmund's head the day before.

310. MARY. Age, 3 years, 10 months. Mary has seen me hold a letter before the fire to dry the ink. This morning she washed her slate, on which she had been writing, and held it up to the stove, although there was no fire. She appeared perfectly satisfied when she took it away, although it was just as wet as ever.

311. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 10 months. James was playing with buttons. I went out, and brought in some coal. He at once filled one of his rubbers with buttons, and asked me if I wanted any coal to-day. He played this for about half an hour.

312. MARY. Age, 3 years, 10 months. Mary sat on the floor playing with a basket which contained some flowers. She talked to herself in an assumed voice. I caught words and phrases like these: "Pretty fine!" "Want some?" "Well, you see, Mrs. ——" "Better have —." Sometimes she raised her voice, and appeared to be imitating the calls of street peddlers. For ten minutes she did not use her natural voice.

313. MILDRED. Age, 3 years, 10 months. Mildred wanted to walk in the road. She said she could not talk because she was a horse. She wished me to take hold of her cloak and drive her.

314. ANNA. Age, 3 years, 11 months.

Anna. Let's play Miss Jimmy Jones.

I. Who will be Miss Jones?

Anna. You be. I'll come to see you. [After a moment's pause], I come to see Miss Jimmy Jones; how is she to-day?

I. She's very well.

Anna. No! say she's washing; she can't see you to-day.

I repeated this, and she came again. I gave a new excuse each time she came, as, "She's ironing," "She's cooking," etc. Anna talked in a sing-song tone all the time. At length she said, "Say 'Miss Jimmy Jones is dead; she can't see you to-day.'"

315. HARLAN. Age, 3 years, 11 months. Harlan ran about the house, saying, "I'm a big lion," and making a roaring noise.

316. CHARLIE. Age, 3 years, 11 months. Charlie put the broom handle through one handle of the clothes-basket, and a stick about as long as the broom through the other. He got into the basket, and, taking hold of the broom handle and stick, made motions somewhat like rowing. He talked to himself, and I heard the word "boat." He has seen a man rowing a boat, perhaps three times.

317. PHILIP. Age, 3 years, 11 months. Somebody said a cat was in the dooryard. After a few minutes Philip said, "Mamma, I just thought I saw lots of cats out in the yard once. I thinked, and thinked, and wasn't it funny? I thinked of the cats."

318. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 11 months. James twisted one end of a shoestring into the trimming of his dress, and put the other end in his pocket. When asked what time it was he pulled the end from his pocket, looked at it, then looked at the clock, and replied.

319. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 11 months. When I sit down to study, James often asks for a book to study his lesson. He continues to "study" ten or fifteen minutes.

320. JAMES. Age, 3 years, 11 months. The hair on Bingo's head looked very disorderly, and I supposed he had been fighting. Several times when he came near me I scolded

him for his looks, and sent him away. James heard this, but said nothing. Two days after I first observed it my father looked at it more carefully, and saw that the hair must have been cut. James was asked, and admitted that he did it. He said he was playing be a barber. His hair had been cut by a barber just before.

GROUP III.

Ages between 4 and 5.

---

321. THOMPSON. Age, 4 years. I heard Thompson running in and out of the yard early in the morning, and saying to himself, "Whoa! Get up!" I then heard his mother call him to breakfast. Instead of coming in he said, "I ain't him; I'm a horse!" His mother called him again, and he said, "I ain't me, mamma; I'm a horse!"

322. CORA. Age, 4 years. My mother was reading the newspaper. Cora took a paper from the table, looked at it, and moved her lips as if reading.

323. CORA. Age, 4 years. Theresa was saying her prayers. Cora knelt beside her, and folded her hands. She remained in this position for perhaps three minutes.

324. CARRIE. Age, 4 years. I was drawing, and held up my pencil to measure a leaf. Carrie put up her finger, and tried to shut one eye, as I had done.

325. MAY. Age, about 4 years. May climbed up in the pantry to get some water, and spilled it into a bucket of sugar. She was found stirring it, and, when asked, said she was making bread.

326. EDDIE. Age, about 4 years. Eddie was eating a cracker. He saw Charlie eating a piece of bread, and at once threw away the cracker, and asked for a piece of bread.

327. HARRY. Age, 4 years. Harry carried his chair on his back, and said, "I'm a coal-man."

328. GEORGE. Age, 4 years. George stretched some rubber bands over a box-cover, and snapped them with his finger. He said, "This is a harp."

329. TWO CHILDREN. Age, about 4 years. In the children's class, after the children had taken a "nap," the teacher asked if any one dreamed. One child said she dreamed the teachers were sick, and not at school. The next child said the same thing.

330. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years. This morning I was picking up autumn leaves in the street. A little girl saw me, and began to pick up leaves.

331. FLORENCE. Age, 4 years. Florence drew the piano-stool up to a chair, and made-believe set the table, though she put nothing upon it. She put her head through the back of the chair, and called, "Flossie, come right in this minute; now mind!" She made-believe shut the window, and, sitting down at the table, made-believe eat heartily. Supper over, she went to the side of the piano, and pumped a pail of water. She got down on her knees, and went through the motions of washing the floor. The whole play not occupying more than three minutes.

332. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years. This boy was playing in the gutter near where a fence was being built. He had a shaving over each eye, fastened by being stuck under his cap. In his hand he had a block of wood, which he was moving along on the ground as if planing a board.

333. JOSEPH. Age, 4 years. Joseph had some stones in a canvas bag, and went about the house crying, "Rags, bottles, rubbers."

334. HARLAN. Age, 4 years. Harlan was afraid his little sister would touch his clay spheres and cylinders while he went to the other side of the room. He said to me,

"You keep saying 'No, no, no,' to the baby till I come back."

335. CLARENCE. Age, about 4 years. Clarence, hearing his father say "good-day "to me, said, "good-day."

336. SUSIE. Age, 4 years. Susie's bonnet was already tied. She saw a girl tying the strings of her sister's bonnet, and immediately untied her own.

337. MILDRED. Age, 4 years. HOWARD. Age, 3 years. Mildred took my hand, and turned to walk backwards in such a way that my arm was over her head. Howard immediately did the same thing. They said they had umbrellas over their heads.

338. EDWARD. Age, 4 years. LOUISE. Age, 3 years. When the baby cried, Lucy sometimes walked about the room with her. One day Edward followed with a baby made of the baby's blanket rolled up, and Louise followed him with her doll. All sang.

339. HARRY. Age, 4 years. I walked to school this morning with Harry. It rained; and I told him he had better open his umbrella, which he did. It soon stopped raining; and I said, "You had better shut your umbrella." — "I don't want to," he said. I then shut my umbrella, and he did the same without saying a word.

340. PHŒBE. Age, 4 years. Mrs. B—— said to Phœbe's mother, "I always take off my wrap in the cars. I can't bear to keep it on, it makes me so uncomfortable." Phœbe took her doll's cloak off. Her mother asked her why she did so; and she replied, "My dollie can't bear to keep her wrap on in the cars."

341. EDWIN. Age, 4 years. They have been blasting rocks in our neighborhood for a week. I saw Edwin heaping up sand, and asked him what he was doing. "I'm making

a house," he said. "Then what are you going to do?" — "I'm going to blast it." — "But you'll break it!" — "I mashed one house."

342. ALICE. Age, about 4 years. This morning I saw Alice strutting behind a hen, with her head stuck out as if imitating a hen.

343. THEO. Age, 4 years. Theo's mother often sets her down hard in a chair, and says something like, "Now, you sit there!" Theo went into a room all alone, and sat down hard on a chair, and said in a scolding tone, "There, you set yourself there in that chair and stay there!"

344. HARRY. Age, 4 years. Harry was amusing himself by swinging on a door. I began to say slowly, "Every place Moll-gal walkee, baa-baa hoppee long too," and more of the same kind. Harry looked at me in astonishment, and came and stood beside me. I said nothing to him, but repeated the jargon over and over. He soon began to say the words; and I continued to say them, but with pauses, that he might follow me if he chose. In fifteen minutes he had learned the whole, and neither of us had spoken to the other. His mother says he repeats this frequently.

345. EDWARD. Age, about 4 years. An apple-seed got under the plate of Mrs. B——'s false teeth, and she took them out to remove it. Edward observed her, but said nothing. He soon went into a corner, and tried to pull out his own teeth.

346. WINIFRED. Age, about 4 years. When I was about four and my brother about five we went to a picnic where some of the children fished in a pond. After this we picked up in the woodshed chips shaped somewhat like fish, and put them on the piazza. My brother had a short pole, and a real hook on the line. He stood on the ground, and

swung the hook up on the piazza, where I fastened a chip to it. If the chip did not fall off before he drew it to himself there was great rejoicing.

347. ROBBIE. Age, 4 years. Playing bear means to Robbie getting down on his hands and knees, growling, and seizing all the boots and shoes he can anywhere find. He asked me to play bear with him, and pointed to a pair of boots, saying, "Those are the beasts; we'll kill 'em."

348. WALTER. Age, about 4 years. I met Walter in the street with a stick in his hand and a red and white cloth pen-wiper pinned on his overcoat. He said, "I'm going to the police-office. I'm a policeman; don't you see my badge and billy?"

349. MARY. Age, 4 years. I saw Mary walking up and down the yard dressed in her mother's hat and shawl, and carrying a burdock leaf for a parasol.

350. REUBEN. Age, 4 years. Reuben had been watching some boys fly a kite. He went into the house, and got a white apron which had long strings. He took hold of one of the strings, held it up as high as he could, and then ran as the boys had done.

351. JOHN. Age, about 4 years. John said his pigeons saw lots of guns. Four or five other children said their pigeons saw guns.

352. CHARLES. Age, 4 years. WILLIE. Age, 2 years. Mrs. M—— found Charles and Willie in her room, Charles with his father's hat on and an umbrella in his hand. Willie had on his mother's bonnet and a veil. She asked what they were playing. Charles said he was Dr. Tom, and Willie was Dr. Mary. Willie had been sick a few days before, and a doctor had been called whose name is Thomas.

353. Several Children. Age, about 4 years. A little girl in the children's class pointed to a blue lily among some white ones, and said, "Oh!" in a prolonged tone. A moment later the two children nearest her pointed to the lily, and said, "Oh!" in the same pitch and with the same force and length as the first.

354. Flora. Age, 4 years. I had seen a picture of a child holding a primer before a dog, and pointing to A, B, C. I made my brother's dog sit up while I held a book before him, and made-believe teach him to read.

355. Dennis. Age, 4 years. I was singing. Dennis took a book, and, holding it upside down, hummed something which I did not understand.

356. Harris. Age, 4 years. Harris's mother took him to the barber's to have his hair cut. The next day she found him trying to cut the dog's hair with a toy gun. The dog was in a chair.

357. Thomas. Age, 4 years. I have seen Thomas go to the railroad crossing several times in the evening, and swing his hat as the flagman does a lantern. A flag is used in the daytime, but I have never seen Thomas go there except in the evening.

358. Frank. Age, 4 years. Willie. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Frank went to a Christmas-tree. A month after this I saw him and Willie put pieces of frozen snow on the lower branches of a pear-tree. It often fell off, but they were not discouraged. When they had used all the branches they could reach they distributed the "presents." Frank took them from the tree, while Willie sat on his sled. As he took each piece from the tree he looked on all sides of it as if for a name, and gave the pieces alternately to Willie and himself. They placed the "presents" on a sled.

359. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 4 years. In the children's class John said that his pigeons saw Chub (his dog). Three children who answered after he did said their pigeons saw Chub.

360. CHARLIE. Age, 4 years. Charlie's father is in the habit of asking a blessing at the table. One evening the father was late, and the family sat down before he came. Charlie said, "Mamma, I'll say Goddie."

361. EDNA AND MARY. Age, about 4 years. I was helping Edna put on her cloak. She said, "Say, what do you suppose Santa Claus is going to bring me? Well, he's going to bring me a pony pump." Mary said, "He brings Sunday dishes and every-day dishes."—"Yes," said Edna, "he's going to bring me Sunday dishes and every-day dishes."—"Yes," said Mary, "and he's going to bring Mr. R—— [the principal of the school] Sunday dishes and every-day dishes."

362. MAY. Age, about 4 years. May speaks of her father as Bradish; but when she speaks to him, says papa.

363. LILY. Age, about 4 years. Lily's banana fell out of her basket twice. She said, "If you fall out again I'll slap your face."

364. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years. I saw two little boys floating pieces of wood in the gutter while it rained, and speaking of their boats.

365. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years. Two little boys spent about ten minutes scattering dirt on the sidewalk. They said it was slippery, and they must put on sand so that people would not fall down.

366. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years. A little boy, holding a banana in his hand, pointed it at another boy, and made-believe shoot him.

367. UNKNOWN. I saw a small boy walking lame. He had his left hand on his hip, and used a stick in his right hand. He was not lame.

368. DAISY. Age, 4 years. Daisy buried her doll. She raised her apron to her eyes, though she was not crying. After a few minutes she took the doll from the burial-place, and resumed playing house.

369. EDMUND. Age, about 4 years. When the flags were distributed to the children in the children's class, Edmund held his out horizontally, and said, "See the flag up there hanging out of the window."

370. HOWARD. Age, 4 years. Howard picked up a stick, and said, "I'm going a-fishing; I'm going to get some whales."

371. ADA. Age, 4 years. Ada and Thannie were playing do the washing. Thannie sat down; and Ada said, "You can't sit down, Mrs. Carney, till the washing's all done."

372. THERESA. Age, 4 years. Theresa holds an open book before her, and talks rapidly about *boys*, *girls*, *dogs*, etc. If she is interrupted she says, "Don't! I am reading a story."

373. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Ages, 3 and 4 years. The teacher told the story of "Jack and His Beanstalk." Afterwards, when the children were told to make something with their cubes, one made a beanstalk, another the house of Jack's mother, etc.

374. CHARLOTTE. Age, 4 years. Charlotte put on her sister's hat and her mother's veil and gloves, and came to call on her mother and me. We were sitting in a room with two doors. Charlotte planned that one door should be her mother's, and one mine. She knocked at her mother's door, and waited until her mother went to the door to welcome her and shake hands.

Charlotte. I thought I would call on you. Are the children all well?

Mrs. F. Yes, thank you! Are your children at school?

Charlotte. No; it is vacation.

Mrs. F. Where did you leave your children?

Charlotte. At home. Baby sent his love to your baby. I guess I had better go now. My name is Miss Hobbs.

She then called on me, and continued the play for half an hour.

375. HOWARD AND RICHARD. Age, about 4 years. Howard and Richard put their lunch-baskets on their backs, and, bending over, walked very slowly. I expressed sympathy for the poor old men, and offered to carry their heavy loads, upon which they straightened up, and ran and jumped, saying they were horses.

376. BERTIE. Age, 4 years. Bertie tied a string around his head, and, going to his sister, said, "Ain't this bonnet 'coming to me?"

377. MARY. Age, 4 years. Mary had a pasteboard box and a knife. She drew the knife across the box, first from side to side, then from end to end. She said she was cutting a pie.

378. ETTA. Age, about 4 years. I used to hang a button-hook on my under lip. I thought it looked like a beard.

379. ALICE. Age, 4 years. Alice was standing on the edge of the piazza with a chain in her hand. She dropped the chain until the end touched the ground, and then drew it up, saying, "See all the fish I'm getting."

380. HARLAN. Age, 4 years. Harlan filled the bath-tub a third full of water, and put a grape-basket in it. He said the water was a lake, and the basket a sailboat.

381. EDGAR. Age, 4 years. Edgar scraped the putty off a window where a pane had just been set, and rolled it into small balls. He gave the balls to two other children, and told them they were pills.

382. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 4 years. In the marching exercise one couple fell out of step. The next three couples, who were previously keeping step, fell out also.

383. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 4 years. In the children's class a game was played in which two children stood on chairs, and joined hands to make a bridge for the others to pass under. When the teacher passed under she stooped. Three of the children that followed her stooped also.

384. BERTHA. Age, 3 years. ELLA. Age, 4 years. When Bertha and Ella have made mud-pies, and baked them in the sun, they put them into a toy wagon, and go about to sell them.

385. MARY. Age, 4 years. Joe was sitting in a high-chair, looking at a book. Mary came behind him with the large scissors, and cut one of his curls off. When stopped she said, "I wasn't doing nothing but playing barber."

386. FLORENCE. Age, 4 years. Florence and several other children were playing "house." Florence called Willie to her, and said, "Now, Willie, be a good boy; put your foot-ball down, and go to the store for mamma."

387. GRACE. Age, 4 years. Grace sets her kitten upright in her lap, and rocks it, sings to it, trots it, and pats it. She cannot be persuaded to hold it in any other way.

388. HARRY. Age, 4 years. Harry was looking at a picture of a boy and girl picking grapes. "These are my grapes," he said, pointing to a particular bunch. "No, those are mine," I said; "you take another bunch." He did so,

and asked if I wanted mine. He then made the motions of picking them, and giving them to me. "Now eat 'em," he said.

389. LAURA. Age, 4 years. Laura amused herself with an egg-beater. Resting it on the table, she tried to turn the wheel, but could not do so satisfactorily. She then treated it as if it were a naughty child, asking it if it would be good, and striking it. Her dress was caught in it; and she said, "Don't you pull my dress again or you'll be punished."

390. ROY AND ROSIE. Age, about 4 years. Roy and Rosie were playing in some sand. They seemed to be making-believe that they were on opposite sides of some body of water, and although they could almost touch one another they shouted as if they were far apart. Once, when Roy jumped off the box on which he had been sitting, Rosie said, "Oh, you're in the water!" — "Well, I don't care," said Roy; 'play I've got on rubber boots; play I'm a big man."

391. GERTRUDE. Age, 4 years. Gertrude was standing before an easel blackboard singing *do, re, fa,* etc., and after each note sung making a short vertical line at the lower edge of the blackboard. She said she was making a new piano.

392. WILLIE. Age, 4 years. Willie brought a clothes-basket and a saw-horse, and put them near a hitching-post. The saw-horse was so heavy that it took him a long time to move it a short distance. He sat in the basket, and was very merry. He said he was going to Worcester.

393. BROWN. Age, 4 years. I saw Brown sitting in his wagon, to which he had attached two rocking-horses. He whipped them, and called out to them as to real horses.

394. GEORGE. Age, about 4 years. While George was in a store he saw a man use the telephone. The next day I saw him hold a small round stick up to his ear and say, "Hullo! all right, sugar, good-by."

395. ANNIE. Age, 4 years. Annie was walking along by a picket fence. She dropped a piece of paper between two pickets, and said, "I have mailed a letter."

396. WILLIE. Age, 4 years. Willie places a chair in a corner of the room for a pulpit, gets the largest book he can find for a Bible, and goes through the forms of a church service quite accurately.

397. HARRY. Age, 4 years. Harry carried his chair on his back, and said, "I'm a coal-man."

398. NELLIE AND EDWARD. Age, 4 years. Nellie and Edward each had a branch of an oak-tree, which they carried over their heads as umbrellas. Presently they used them as brooms to sweep the sidewalk.

399. JAMES. Age, 4 years. James tied one end of a string to the piazza railing, and the other end to a chair. He called this a hammock.

400. BESSIE. Age, 4 years. Bessie was digging in the snow. Her cloak was unbuttoned and flying open. I said, "Why, Bessie! why don't you button up your cloak?" She answered, "Why, don't you see, I'se working like a man, and mans has their coats unbuttoned."

401. MOLLY. Age, 4 years. Molly came into the room with her cloak held over her shoulder as if she were carrying a bag on her back, and crying, "Rags! bottles! rags! bottles!"

402. MYRA. Age, 4 years. Myra's grandmother came to see her last week. She had a cap on, and a small shawl on her shoulders. After she went home, Myra put a handkerchief on her head, and put her mother's shawl on. She was playing with her doll, and said, "Ruth, I am your grandmother, and you must be good."

403. WILLIE. Age, 4 years. Willie was given a bunch of colored cards, and played "letter-man" with them. No one gave any attention to him; and he walked about the room, saying, "Four cents a quart, letters." He asked me twice where I lived, and then repeated, "Four cents a quart, letters," whenever he gave me any letters.

404. DAISY. Age, 4 years. Daisy made a little enclosure in a corner of the room by means of chairs, which she called her house. She was a nurse, and the doll was sick. An imaginary doctor was present a part of the time, and she conversed with him about the sickness. After about twenty minutes the house became a schoolroom, and she was a teacher.

405. HAROLD. Age, 4 years. ETHEL. Age, 2 years, 6 months. Harold and Ethel were walking with their mother. Harold said, "Now I am going to be a bear, and this is my house." As he said this he lifted his mother's fur-lined circular cloak, and covered his head and shoulders. "Now, Ethel, when I come out you must run, 'cause if you don't I shall eat you up." He then made a noise which sounded like *boo, boo*. In a few seconds he lifted the cloak, and ran after Ethel, making the same sound. Ethel ran screaming.

406. DAISY. Age, 4 years. Daisy holds the doll on the piano stool with one hand, and plays with the other. She says she is the music-teacher, and the doll her pupil.

407. LUCIE. Age, 4 years, 3 months. WILLARD. Age, 3 years.

Willard. I want to play somebody.

Lucie. I will be Stella.

Willard. And I will be Stella.

Lucie. You can't be Stella. I am Stella.

Willard. Guess there's more than one Stella, and I'm her.

408. JOHN. Age, 4 years. DENNIS. Age, 2 years, 6 months. John and Dennis made a furrow on some ploughed ground for a railroad-track. It extended to a gate, which they called "Soufbridge." Dennis ran along the track, making a sound like a whistle, and saying, "Ding, ding," until he came to the end, when he made a puffing sound. John ran in front of him, and he called out, "Get out de way, Johnnie; de engine will kill oo." He then ran off the track, and John said, "Don't get off the track; engines don't get off the track."

409. ROY. Age, 4 years. Roy said, "We are going to have a turkey for dinner to-morrow. My papa brought it home to-day; and he cut off the feet, and I wanted them, but he wouldn't let me have them." I asked what he wanted to do with them. "Oh, I would put them on my feet, and then I'd be a chicken." After a pause he added, "Perhaps the butcher would bring me up-stairs, and then they'd cook me and eat me."

410. LUCIE. Age, 4 years, 1 month. WILLARD. Age, 3 years, 11 months.

Willard. I'm Uncle Dan!

Lucie. I'm grandma!

Willard. No, you be Aunt Lou, if I'm Uncle Dan.

Lucie. No, I'll be Aunt Josie.

Willard. If you won't be Aunt Lou, you cannot ride with my Prince.

Lucie. Well, I'll be Aunt Lou, and you must say [call] me Aunt Lou, and I'll say you Uncle Dan.

Willard. Aunt Lou, let's go and see mamma.

Lucie. Yes, we'll go; and I choose to wrap up my doll, and ring the bell and drive.

Willard. You cannot do it all. I'll do some.

Lucie. You drive, then.

Willard. Why don't you say Uncle Dan? Say, Lucie,

let's have a party, and ask mamma for some cake and cookies.

Lucie. Yes; and I choose to be the mother, and set the table.

Willard. Don't you eat it all.

Lucie. No. Now you ask mamma. Make-believe you are going to the store.

Willard went and got the cake, while Lucie set the table.

Lucie. Hurry, Willard.

Willard. I'm coming.

Lucie. Now, Willard, you be my little boy, and you must have a little piece.

Willard. No, sir! I'se the father, so I has it all but just a little tiny-bit piece.

411. TED. Age, 4 years, 1 month. Ted made a camera out of a peach-crate. He placed it on end, and put three sticks against it for legs. Then he put his horse in front of it. He found a picture that looked like his horse, and put it between the slats of the crate. He put an apron over his head, and "took the picture," as he said. When it was taken, he pulled out the picture, and showed it to me.

412. BENNIE. Age, 4 years, 2 months. I observed Bennie holding himself very stiff, and walking with short, quick steps. He was saying in a sing-song tone, very loud, "Ding-dong, ding-dong," accenting the "ding." Presently he stopped with a little jerk, and commenced hissing very loud. He then "backed," making a gruff, grunting sound. He did this, his mother told me, after having been in a railroad station, where he saw an engine and cars for the first time.

413. CHARLIE. Age, 4 years, 2 months. During the forenoon we had been playing visit different places in the United States, and calling the hammock the cars, or a steamboat, as we needed. Charlie's sister said we must take differ-

ent names, and told him he might be Grover Cleveland. At dinner Charlie was addressed by his name, but did not reply. He was reproved, and then said that his name was not Charlie, but Grover Cleveland. All the afternoon he insisted on being called by his new name, although we did not play the game we did in the morning.

414. HUGH. Age, 4 years, 2 months. Hugh's father is a teamster who drives to several towns. Hugh has reins, which he fastens to chairs, a whip, and a bill-book. He plays that he goes to the same towns that his father does. He keeps an account of the places he must go to in this kind of writing, *nu nu mm mu mu mu.* He has played this for more than a year.

415. CHARLES. Age, 4 years, 2 months. I saw Charles chipping off pieces of a block of wood with a screwdriver. He was saying, "Fifty pounds? All right; I'll bring it up." He was playing ice-man.

416. TED. Age, 4 years, 2 months. Ted said to me, "I've been teaching school out in the carriage-house." — "What have you been teaching?" I asked. "I've been teaching the barrels to hold apples," he replied.

417. TED. Age, 4 years, 3 months. I heard Ted say, "I've got some skates." I looked, and saw that he had tied a square piece of brown paper around each foot with a white thread.

418. HENRY. Age, 4 years, 3 months. Henry took his rocking-horse into the yard, and spent about twenty minutes brushing and cleaning it. He talked to it while cleaning it as if it were a real horse.

419. GEORGE. Age, about 4 years. A class were practising gymnastics. After looking at them a few minutes, George rose, and began to imitate their movements. When he

saw that people were looking at him he hid his face in his mother's lap.

420. MILDRED. Age, 4 years, 4 months. Mildred played horse, and hitched her horse by tying a shoestring to the handle of the washtub. Some time afterwards, seeing the string hanging there, she put the end of it to her mouth, and talked as if through a telephone. She ordered a pound of sugar and a pound of cabbages. She then put the end of the string to her ear and said, "All right!"

421. MILDRED. Age, 4 years, 4 months. Mildred plays that she is a baby, usually just before going to bed. She talks baby-talk, holds on to a chair, tumbles down, and sometimes makes-believe cry. Sometimes when she has played this at night she begins it as soon as she wakes in the morning.

422. MARY. Age, 4 years, 4 months. Mary walked about the room with a paper bag on her head, crying, "Any rags, tin boxes, tin books, tin mats? Any cups, any tin buttons?" etc. She seemed to name whatever she saw, but prefixed the word "tin."

423. MILDRED. Age, 4 years, 4 months. Mildred plays that the sewing-machine is an engine, she the engineer, and Jim (an imaginary person) the fireman. She starts the engine by turning up the handles of the drawers, and stops it by turning them down. She says, "Ding-dong" as a signal to start, and usually calls, "All aboard!" She gives orders to the fireman like this: "We'll start in five minutes, Jim!" "It is five minutes, Jim, so now we'll start!" "All ready there, Jim!" The play consists in starting and stopping, and in polishing the engine with a cloth.

424. WILLIE. Age, 4 years, 5 months. Willie saw some men painting a house, and when he came home took a dipper of water and a clothes-brush, and attempted to paint.

425. GRACE. Age, 4 years, 5 months. Grace was sitting in the next room singing, and rocking her kitty to sleep. She was making up the words and the tune.

426. GEORGE. Age, 4 years, 5 months. George saw a drunken man staggering in the street, and told of it when he came home. The next day he met his uncle, Mr. R——, in the street, and said, "Hullo, Uncle Ben! make-believe I'm a drunken man, and you are taking me home." Mr. R—— demurred; but George insisted, "O yes! only make-believe!" Mr. R—— took hold of his hand. "No! don't take hold of my hand; take my arm." George staggered and fell down. His aunt saw him, and looked displeased. He said, "Oh, never mind, Aunt L——! I'm only making-believe."

427. WILLIE. Age, 4 years, 5 months. I went to Willie's house for a jacket, which was wrapped in a paper and given to me. Willie asked for a piece of paper, made a few marks on it, and handed it to me, saying, "Here's your bill." I took it, and he said, "You must pay it." — "I have no money," I replied. "Well, like this," he said, and put my hand in his, and made the motions of receiving something, then said, "Thank you."

428. WILLIE. Age, 4 years, 5 months. Willie saw men laying a pipe in the street. He found a piece of pipe, dug a hole with his shovel, and put the pipe in. He asked if we did not want him to make one for us.

429. AVIS. Age, 4 years, 5 months. Avis has been to church several times. Her mother drew the bed out from the wall before making it. Avis went into the space between the bed and the wall, placed her hand on the bedstead, and bowed, then passed along and knelt down.

430. GEORGE. Age, 4 years, 6 months. George had watched my father shave with great interest. One day when he was playing with some pine-needles, he suddenly left his

play, got a tumbler of water, a cake of soap, and a table-knife. He looked at the looking-glasses, but they were all too high. He then went to a window darkened by a closed blind, and placed the tumbler and soap on the window-sill. Using the pine-needles for a brush, he rubbed the soap and water on his face, and then passed the knife over his forehead, nose, lips, and cheeks. Presently he came to me, and said, "See, I've shaved my mustache." Then rubbing his hand over his face, "There isn't much left; just a little bit of a mustache." I think he shaved as many as four times every day for two weeks, and then dropped it completely.

431. GRACE. Age, 4 years, 6 months. Grace went into her mother's bedroom one day, and was gone quite a long time. When she came out her face was covered with toilet-powder. When her mother exclaimed at her, she said, "Well, mamma, I guess I want to look pretty as well as you."

432. EDNA. Age, 4 years, 6 months. Edna was sitting by the dressing-room register to dry her sleeves. The other children were laughing and playing in the schoolroom, but Edna could see them. When the fun reached a certain height she jumped from her chair, clapped her hands, and laughed aloud.

433. UNKNOWN. Age, about 4 years, 6 months. Three boys were kneeling on a step. A fourth was standing in front of them. He held a peppermint to the lips of each of the kneeling boys, then drew it back, and ate it himself. Not a word was said, but at the end they all laughed.

434. GEORGE. Age, 4 years, 6 months. Our hired man has a deformed foot, and all his shoes for that foot turn upward after a few days' wearing. When walking he limps, and throws his shoulder up as if he were walking on tiptoe. One night when my mother took off George's shoes she noticed that the toe of one of them turned up. She found in it

strings, bits of cloth and cotton. She asked what it meant; and George said, "Why, Stickney's foot turns up, and I want mine to." After this George was seen to take off his shoe several times a day, and bend the toe upward. He followed the hired man about, imitating his gait as best he could.

435. TED. Age, 4 years, 6 months. Ted asked me to come up-stairs and see what he had given me for a present. It was a week after Christmas. He had put a small tool-chest that he had received at Christmas on a table near my bed, and beside it his sword for Sylvia, who sleeps with me. In my elder sister's clothespress he had put a pair of old slippers for her present. In one of the slippers he had placed a little pewter doll, but when I said it was a nice present he gave it to me. He put his fire-patrol wagon under Will's bed, and another present in my mother's shoe. To Alice he gave his horse, but got angry with her, and carried it into my room. He said these were Christmas presents, and we could keep them till morning.

436. TED. Age, 4 years, 6 months. While Ted was drawing on his stocking this morning he said, "This foot is going into its house. The stocking is the foot's house."

437. GLADYS. Age, 4 years, 6 months. CHARLOTTE. Age, 2 years, 6 months. When Gladys and Charlotte play, they often call each other Rose and Jane. At such times they do not like to have the members of the family address them by their right names.

438. TED. Age, 4 years, 7 months. Ted and Henry, who is about four, were seen playing in the snow. They were sticking a knife and a clothespin into a mound which they had made. On the next day I asked Ted what they were playing. "Oh, we played slaughter-house," he said. "We had a big pile of snow; that was the pig. We cut his head

off with a little bit of an old knife and a clothespin." I asked if he had ever seen a pig killed. "No," he said; "I just rode down with Will when he took our pig to the slaughter-house. I just saw him take it into the slaughter-house. It most made my ear ache to hear that pig holler."

439. TED. Age, 4 years, 7 months. Lately Ted frequently repeats little jingles or doggerel. This morning he was repeating in a singing voice: —

"Bananas and oranges are good to eat,
They're awful sweet."

440. LULU. Age, 4 years, 8 months. "Come over here; I want to show you something," Lulu said. I saw a mound surrounded with stones and covered with faded flowers. She said, "This is where I buried my chicken. I covered him with flowers, and oh, he looked so pretty and natural!"

441. RICHARD. Age, 4 years, 8 months. When Richard was given his scissors in the children's class he held them up to his eye and said, "Bang!"

442. WINIFRED. Age, 4 years, 8 months. Winifred's brother was learning poetry to recite in school. She asked me to teach her some verses, and I did so. Later I heard her teaching her brother the selection. She said one line at a time, and had him repeat it after her. She held an open book, as if she were reading.

443. KATIE. Age, 4 years, 8 months. Katie was standing nails on their heads in the form of a hollow square. She put two nails in the centre. I asked her what she was making, and she said, "A fence." When she had finished this she said, "I am going to make one of those church things." I asked if she meant the altar rail, and she said, "Yes."

444. GERTRUDE. Age, 4 years, 9 months. I saw Gertrude holding a book open at a story that has been read to

her a great many times. She was repeating as loud as she could as much of the story as she could remember, and supplying the rest. She looked at the page as if she were reading.

445. GERTRUDE. Age, 4 years, 9 months. Gertrude plays an hour at a time making-believe wash. She has a tub and washboard, but uses no water. She hangs the clothes on a line, takes them down, sprinkles them, and folds them.

446. TED. Age, 4 years, 9 months. Ted rubbed some soap on his face with a wet sponge. He then shaved himself with a silver fruit-knife. He had seen Will shave. When we found him he said he was shaving.

447. LULU. Age, 4 years, 10 months. Lulu was in a pasture with me picking bill-berries. She was tired, and wanted to go home, but I was not ready. I told her to sit down in the shade and I would bend over a bush so that she could pick the berries from it. She did so, and said, "See, I am milking the cows, ain't I? So, boss! gentle, boss! hi, there!" (She spilled some berries.) "This cow kicked the pail over and spilled some milk."

448. LILLIAN. Age, 4 years, 10 months. Lillian came up the walk bringing a lath pointed at one end, and another piece nailed across it, and swinging around on the longer piece. She said, "I have cut all the trees with this." As she passed she touched almost every shrub lightly, and said, "I cut that one."

449. WINIFRED. Age, 4 years, 10 months. Winifred played school with several dolls. She spoke in a high key for the teacher, and a lower one for the pupils.

450. WILLIE. Age, 4 years, 11 months. Willie saw the parade of the Continentals. He was playing with a flat stick, and asked for a piece of paper. He pinned the paper to the stick, and marched about the room, saying, "I'm a Continental! Bum, bum!" He played this many times.

GROUP IV.

Ages between 5 and 6.

---

451. FRANK. Age, 5 years. Frank carried an empty milk-can up the street, crying, "Two quart butter."

452. GRACE. Age, about 5 years. I used to take a book of any kind, set it up in the window, draw my chair to the window, and play on the window-sill as on a piano. I thought I must roll my body and head around, and make my arms go up and down, because I had seen people play who made a great fuss over it. I usually sang at the top of my voice all the time I was playing.

453. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 or 6 years. This is what I saw three boys do. The largest boy had a spirally twisted wire, to each end of which was tied a brick. He held one brick in his left hand still, and the other brick he twisted round and round the first. He hummed all the time he did this. The other boys had on red and white caps. One had a piece of an old suspender hanging down from under his coat at the back. The suspender was a little turned up at the end. The other had a piece of an iron hoop hanging in the same way. The "player" would grind a few minutes, and the "monkeys" would hop about and walk on their hands and feet. When the music stopped they would try to climb up the side of the house, holding out their caps. Some children in the window above dropped something into the caps. An organ-grinder and monkey had been about the day before.

454. Several Boys. Age, about 5 years. On Decoration Day I saw four boys marching about the town to the music of a harmonica played by one of them, and drawing a small girl in a wagon. Strips of white cloth had been sewed on their trousers, and they wore newspaper caps well fringed.

455. Willie. Age, 5 years. When Willie saw me after his first day at school, he said, "We have to do awful hard things at school. The teacher has a whole pile of shells and marbles, and she makes us say, 'Two shells and two shells.' And we have to stand like this." He then stood up straight, with his feet at right angles to each other, imitating the "position" of the physical exercise.

456. Unknown. Age, about 4 or 5 years. Two boys were following a girl on the sidewalk, imitating her manner of walking.

457. Margaret. Age, 5 years. When the responses are read at church Margaret opens a book, and when the congregation reads she looks on the book and moves her lips.

458. Unknown. Age, about 5 years. I met a little boy this morning who was trying to put a book under his jacket. When he approached me he said, "That's where she keeps her books."

459. John. Age, 5 years. John stood in an empty freight car turning the brakes round and round. Soon he walked to the other end of the car, moving his arms as brakemen do.

460. Charlie. Age, about 5 years. A long procession of ponies and dogs passed, accompanied by a band of music. A few minutes later Charlie went into the house and brought out a flag. He said to his companion, "Get on my velocipede and follow me." The leader marched, keeping time and stamping on the ground. He led his follower through many

difficult turns. At times he waved the flag, but most of the time he held it firmly against his right side, as drilled men often hold their guns.

461. DELLA. Age, 5 years. Della played house with a smaller child. The house was a large mat spread in the yard. On one end was a box surrounded by four sticks laid in the form of a square. On the box were bits of broken glass and crockery arranged as on a table. This was the kitchen. Outside this was the parlor. Della, seated in her rocking-chair, was rocking her doll, singing and giving orders to the other child, who was busying herself with the dishes. I heard Della say, "Oh, dear! I want to go to that concert to-night, and I don't see how I can with seven children to take care of. I never saw such a man as my husband is, anyway. He isn't like any other man. He might take care of the baby once in a while anyway, I should think. Will you go with me if I go?" They played this about an hour.

462. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 years. I saw a boy in the street with a spool in his mouth, through which he was making a sound of "oo, oo, oo, oo." He scuffed with his feet, and sometimes went fast and sometimes slow.

463. ZETTA. Age, about 5 years. Zetta and a boy of about the same age were pounding pieces of brick to a powder, and putting it in a bottle of water. They said they were making cider.

464. FRANK. Age, 5 years. John. Age, 4 years, 3 months. Frank and John played together for two days. Most of the time they were peddlers. Now and then I heard them arranging for a new game, but every game seemed to drift into buying and selling.

465. DAISY AND ARTHUR. Age, 5 years. Daisy had a string about her waist, and Arthur was driving her.

Arthur. Go 'long, Daisy! Wait! I'll call you Dick. (The name of my father's horse.)

Daisy. All right.

Arthur. Hold on a minute, Daisy!

Daisy. Call me Dick; that's my name now. But my real name is Daisy just the same, you know, but you must call me Dick.

466. JOHN. Age, about 5 years. A little boy in our neighborhood walks with crutches. I saw George with a stout stick under each arm, laboriously hopping along as the lame boy does.

467. ROSCOE. Age, 5 years. Roscoe amused himself for ten or fifteen minutes reading to me from the newspaper. What he said was not intelligible. He looked up occasionally with a chuckle much like that his father makes when pleased, and said, "That's pretty good!"

468. KATIE. Age, 5 years. Katie teased me for a pencil, which I did not give her. At last she said, pointing to a bit of stick I had in my hand, "Well, make-believe that is a pencil, and give me half of it." I did so, and she used it to write with.

469. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 years. Three boys were throwing black dirt at one another very briskly and with considerable force. When asked why they did this they said they were firing off cannon.

470. CECILIA. Age, about 5 years. We used to make frosted cake by mixing flour and water, and spreading it on brown pasteboard. When the paste had dried we marked it in small squares. If we could not get flour we used white sand.

471. ALICE. Age, 5 years. Alice's grandmother is lame and takes snuff. I saw Alice walking about the yard limping

and taking snuff. She was bent over, and had her dress lifted at the side.

472. VERA. Age, 5 years. Vera had a worsted ball the color of an orange. She placed the ball on the seat of a chair, and made motions as though cutting it, squeezed it, and then wiped the chair seat with her handkerchief.

473. HELEN. Age, 5 years. Helen looked at my pencil with interest. I said, "Can you write?" and wrote her name. I then left the room. When I returned she had traced with the pencil what I had written.

474. LOUISE. Age, 5 years. JOSEPHINE. Age, 3 years. Louise and Josephine were at the window when I passed. As I looked up Louise put up her hand as if to wave it to me, and then hesitated. I waved my hand, and she did the same. Josephine also waved hers.

475. ANNA. Age, about 5 years. When Anna is reproved for wrong-doing she looks sharply at the person reproving her. If the person smiles, she smiles. If he looks severe, she cries.

476. JOHNNY. Age, 5 years. SAMMY. Age, 3 years. Johnny and Sammy were playing store with nothing for money and nothing to sell. Johnny asked, "Do you want to buy anything to-day?" — "Yes," said Sammy, "corn-beef and soap-bubbles."

477. ERNEST. Age, 5 years. Ernest said, "I would like to wear pants, and then I could have a pocket up here in my vest, and I would turn back my coat like this [turning back his cloak], and take out my long pencils and use them. Then I would stand them up in my pocket again, and put back my coat."

478. MILDRED. Age, about 5 years. To-day in the children's class Mildred sat in Miss R——'s chair whenever Miss

R—— left the room. In the songs she turned towards the children, clapping first to one and then to another, much as Miss R—— would have done.

479. MILDRED. Age, 5 years. Mildred spent two or three days with her cousin who was sick. When she came home she filled a bottle with water, and said, "That is medicine." She made some bread into small balls like pills, and put the balls in four small boxes. Before each meal she said, "I must take my medicine," and ate one of the pills. One night she said, "I don't feel very well; I guess I won't have any supper," and took some water from the bottle, and lay down on the lounge. She continued to take the medicine for more than a week. Frequently she left her play, saying, "I don't feel well; I must take another kind of medicine," and get a pill from a different box from the last.

480. MARGARET. Age, about 5 years. I used to put the bent end of the poker under my foot, and, holding the handle close to my hip, walk with a stiff knee, as I had seen a man walk who had a cork leg. I envied persons who were in any way deformed.

481. MARY. Age, 5 years. Mary had two sticks about a foot and a half long. She put one under each arm, and walked lame.

482. DANNIE. Age, 5 years. Mr. —— had but one hand. Soon after he left the room I saw Dannie with his sleeve pulled down so as to completely cover his left hand, and working industriously with his right hand.

483. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 years. This child was coasting in the street near a railroad where cars were constantly passing. He kept up a continuous noise like this, "o-ooo-dong, ooo-dong, ooo-dong."

484. JOHN. Age, 5 years. John went to a funeral. The next day his mother saw him make a hole in the snow, put in

a stick, and cover it up. When he came into the house she asked him what he had been doing. He said he had buried the stick just as they buried Mr. M—— the day before.

485. GEORGE. Age, 5 years. I was telling George's mother that I saw a boy whittling in church; and George got a knife and a stick, and began to whittle.

486. FRANK. Age, 5 years. Franklin Street, where Frank lives, was being graded. Frank was much interested in it, and began "grading" in the yard. His father made a tin scraper for him similar to those used by the men. Nearly all the time that Frank spent out-of-doors he spent in "grading Franklin Street." He dug up all the dirt he could during the day, and shovelled it back into the hole at night. At the end of a week he was as enthusiastic as when he began.

487. AMY. Age, about 5 years. I used to watch the cat lap milk, and try to do it in the same way.

488. STEDMAN. Age, about 5 years. At a social gathering where the food was passed by a waiter, several persons in the group where Stedman sat refused cheese by shaking their heads. It was not offered to Stedman; and when the waiter had passed he called out, "Pass it to me so I can shake my head."

489. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. In a school I noticed that the children when singing nodded their heads. More than half did it, I think.

490. LILLIE. Age, about 5 years. Lillie was playing school; and when one of her pupils behaved badly she tied one end of a jump-rope around the pupil's waist and the other around her own, saying, "You are such a naughty girl you'll have to go everywhere I do." I afterwards learned that she had been so disorderly at school that her teacher had taken this way to keep her out of mischief.

491. EFFIE. Age, 5 years. A playmate once invited me to a funeral of a dead chicken. After that, when one of our chickens died, or I found a dead bird, I put it in a paper box, covered it with flowers, buried it, and put up a stone to mark the grave. Sometimes I planted flowers on the grave. I used to feel very sorry on such occasions.

492. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 3 to 5 years. Several children were throwing shovelfuls of dirt into the air and saying, "Oh, see the bonfire I made!"

493. DAVID. Age, 5 years. ALICE. Age, 3 years. I saw David and Alice in the street standing facing each other, very erect, David singing, "All my gain I count as loss."

494. EVELYN. Age, 5 years. Mildred said she could sing a song, and that it was a long one. After she had sung it Evelyn said she could sing a song, and it was a very long one. She began with the same words that Mildred did, and then put in words of various songs, making up the tune as she went along, sometimes putting in part of the air of a familiar song.

495. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. When the children were marching, as they passed behind Miss R——, one boy touched her on the back of the neck. Two boys behind him in the line did the same thing.

496. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. In the children's class Miss R—— touched each child on the head. Several children touched each other's heads.

497. EVELYN. Age, about 5 years. In the children's class the teacher said, "I hear a robin; let's go to the window and see if we can see it. We must not make any noise, because if we frighten him he will fly away." A little while after Evelyn stood up and said, "I hear a robin; don't make any noise or he will fly away."

498. FRED. Age, 4 years. ANNIE. Age, 5 years. I saw Annie and Fred running about the yard, each dragging a sled by the forward part of the runners. Annie said, "This is my snow-plough, and I am clearing the yard." Pretty soon she ran to the corner of the house, and leaving her sled there said, "My work's done, but Fred's isn't." In a moment Fred brought his sled to the same place, and said his work was done.

499. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. The teacher was wiping some water from the floor with a large sponge. One of the children said, "I've got a big sponge at home." Another one said, "I've got a foot-ball."

500. EDMUND. Age, about 5 years. Edmund went down street with his father, and, seeing boys selling papers, said he should like to sell papers. A few days after that he was missing, and was found down street with a bundle of old newspapers under his arm, crying, "Evening Gazette!"

501. JOHN. Age, about 5 years. John said, "I know how they hold up a drum. The teacher asked, "How?" John made a boy stand up, and placed himself behind him, with his back towards him.

502. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 years. I saw two boys with mustaches made of white cotton. They did not stick on very well.

503. HESTER. Age, 5 years. My elder sister had a sore upon her leg that had to be lanced and bandaged. I wound pieces of cloth around my leg and went to a neighbor's. I said that I had a sore upon my leg, that the doctor had just lanced it, and I was in great pain. I moaned and cried while telling about it.

504. MARGARET. Age, 5 years. Margaret was biting her arm between the elbow and wrist, and acting as if she were

eating something. When asked what she was doing, she said she was eating a turkey's leg.

505. HARRIET. Age, about 5 years. Mrs. Patterson told me that when she (Harriet) was a child she lived on the edge of a wood. She and her companions got pine boughs, and spent hours playing they were picking turkeys.

506. IDA. Age, about 5 years. My mother asked a little girl what her name was. The child replied, "Minnie Warren." Another child standing by said, "No, it isn't; it's Ida." Ida said, "I ain't going to have my name Ida any more; I've changed it."

507. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, about 5 years. I heard a hissing sound, and looking out saw eight boys and a small cart filled with sawdust. One boy said, "We're playing fireman, and we are going to put your fire out." They kept up the hissing sound for a short time, and then went on to the next house, where they did the same thing.

508. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 3 to 5 years. The day after Memorial Day I saw three children marching in single file. The first had one end of a stick in his mouth, and was making a kind of musical sound. The second had a piece of slate in his mouth. The third held a hoop before her in the position of a bass drum, and was beating the imaginary sides.

509. FRANK. Age, 5 years. Frank was standing near a log, which he struck every few seconds. Between the strokes he imitated the crowing of a rooster. He said he was killing roosters.

510. THREE CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. I saw three children crying, "Ice-cream, a-ling, ice-cream, a-ling." One boy had a broken goblet, which he filled with snow and passed to the others. Each took a mouthful, then the goblet was

emptied, refilled, and passed again, the cry all the time continued.

511. CARTER. Age, 5 years. Carter placed his express wagon behind his rocking-horse, and put a rope long enough to reach the wagon into the horse's mouth for reins. He put a box into the wagon, and into this a kitten. He sat on the wagon-seat and drove. Every little while he called out "Whoa!" and, turning round, said, "Say, Mister, you must get off here." He then took the cat out, placed it on the floor, waited a little while, put the cat in again, and drove on.

512. GLADYS. Age, 5 years. CHARLOTTE. Age, 3 years. I heard Gladys giving her sister this spelling-lesson: —

Gladys. Spell no; n-o, no.

Charlotte. N-o, no.

Gladys. Now who can spell independence? Y-e-n-n, independence.

Charlotte. Y-e-n-n, independence.

513. SARAH. Age, about 5 years. I saw Sarah holding a cat in her arms, rocking it and singing.

514. RICHARD. Age, about 5 years. A little boy in the children's class said that a cat came into the house, and he kicked it out. Richard said, "A cow came into my house, and I kicked him out." Edna said her father had two horses; Richard said, "My father has twelve horses."

515. FLORENCE. Age, 5 years. My sister and I made dresses of the blossoms of the morning-glory. A blossom was inverted, and a second blossom put on it for an overskirt. A small flower was added for a hat. Sometimes we used ribbon-grass for a sash.

516. KATIE AND NANNY. Age, 5 years. When we made mud pies and cakes we dug a hole, and put in it some water that we called poison. We often played that we were

cooking for a large party. When we made an unusually large cake we said, "Miss —— will take this, she is so greedy, and we will put poison in it." We always used fictitious names, and agreed not to put in enough poison to kill the person while she was in our house. We said that whoever passed the cakes must put the poisoned cake where the person for whom it was designed could take it easily.

517. EDNA AND JENNY. Age, about 5 years. Edna came to buy at Jenny's store, and asked the price of sugar. Jenny said it was sixty dollar cents, and added, "It is not the common kind, but the very best." Edna said, "If you have really, truly common, I'll take some."

518. UNKNOWN. Age, 4 or 5 years. A boy stood at a street corner with a bundle of saplings under his arm, crying, "Whips! only ten cents." The boys about did not seem to notice him.

519. DONALD. Age, 5 years. Donald was drawing a stick across his face, back and forth. He said he was shaving; he also said that there were pimples on his face, and he was scraping them off.

520. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 5 years. I saw several children climbing up the tree protectors in the street, and making-believe open a lantern, strike a match, and light the lamp. They were carrying on a conversation like this: "Is this one lighted?" — "Yes; they are all done!" — "No; you've forgotten this one!"

521. EDNA. Age, 5 years. I happened to be standing near a register, and Edna came and stood over it.

Edna. Isn't it awful cold?

I. Yes! I don't think you will get warm standing there; there is no heat.

Edna. We can play there is.

I. Do you suppose that will do any good?

Edna. Yes; we shall get warm then.

After a little while she said, "I am getting warm. I am a good deal warmer."

522. RUFUS. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Rufus played "paint" so constantly one day that his mother was afraid he would be overtired. A stick with a piece of cloth tied to it was his brush, and water was paint. He painted the fence, and many other things.

523. HARRY. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Harry played for a whole day that a slender pear-tree was his bicycle. A crook near the ground was the seat, and a low broken branch was the step. He put his foot on the step, and leaped into the seat. He told me what he saw as he rode through the streets.

524. MABEL. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Mabel went to a concert several days ago. Every evening since she has distributed slips of paper, which she calls programmes, and, seating herself at the piano, has played in an elaborate manner, seemingly unconscious that she is listened to.

525. CARL. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Carl had his jacket off, and was sitting on it. The sleeves were spread out, and mud-cakes were placed on them. His brother was trying to beat him down in a bargain. I found out that he was playing "bakery," and the jacket sleeves were the counters. I think Carl was trying to talk like the French clerk at the bakery where he sometimes goes.

526. CHARLIE. Age, 5 years. For about two months, while Charlie wore kilts, he insisted on being called a girl. He said his name was Clara E. Dean. Dean was the name of a friend, but I do not know where he got the name Clara. Frequently when called Charlie he would shut his lips tight,

and not answer until he was called "Clara." While acting this part he would talk in a simpering way, hang his head, and pretend to be bashful. Sometimes he said he was a girl because he wore dresses.

527. LARRY. Age, 5 years. May and Larry were playing school. May asked Larry to spell *cat;* and when he had done so she said, "Spell *man.*" Larry said, "Say *again!* My teacher says *again.*"

528. JEANNETTE. Age, 5 years. Jeannette made a doll by putting a shawl around a pumpkin and using the "silk" of corn for hair.

259. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 years. I heard a boy in the street say to a girl younger than himself, "Now I'm going to make a house." With a stick he made a figure on the ground something like two capital S's, one below the other. "Now see all the rooms we have." — "Yes," said the girl, "but we have no beds." — "But we have bedrooms," he said; "that's my bedroom, and that's my bedroom, and that's my bedroom, and that's your bedroom." He pointed to the spaces enclosed by the curved lines.

530. IDA. Age, 5 years, 1 month. When Ida's mother and sister wish to say something not intended for Ida's ears they spell the words. I heard Ida say, "B-o-s, mamma; tell Mamie to give me some candy."

531. NELLIE. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Nellie stood on a box behind a chair and "preached." She then stooped down behind the chair and said, "Why don't you sing?" — "What do you want me to sing for?" her sister asked. "Why, don't you see I'se hid?" Nellie replied.

532. EDDIE. Age, 5 years, 1 month. The baby was sick, and the doctor was called. Eddie watched the doctor with great interest. About a week after, he and his sister played

that the doll was sick and he was the doctor. He felt her pulse, and made marks on a piece of paper. He said she had lung fever, and must stay in bed two days.

533. ANNA. Age, 5 years, 1 month. Anna seemed greatly impressed by the rendering of a piece by an elocutionist. At first she watched the speaker intently, then burst out laughing, especially when gestures were made. She ran out of the room, as if unable to listen any longer, and I saw her try to imitate the gestures by closing her fists and making her arms tremble violently. She thought no one saw her.

534. TED. Age, 5 years, 2 months. Ted said to his sister, "Syl, you're a boy and I'm a girl." Sylvia assented, and Ted said, "We swapped boys and girls."

535. FRANK. Age, 5 years, 2 months. Frank and Rubie were playing "horse." Frank had a stick in his mouth which projected on either side. The reins were put under his chin and over the stick, and then under his arms. Rubie said the stick was the *bits*.

536. FRANK. Age, 5 years, 2 months. Frank showed me four small stones and one large one, and told me they were his cat and kittens. "They are mine," he said, "not mamma's."

537. MAMIE. Age, 5 years, 2 months. Mamie wore a thick veil while she was coasting. She said, "I'm afraid of the snow, 'cause it'll blind me."

538. LULU. Age, 5 years, 2 months. I was eating an apple and putting the seeds in my hand, which was closed. Lulu shut her hand, and, holding it below mine, said, "Let it go through your grinder and then through mine. Now it's all ground."

539. MAGGIE. Age, 5 years, 3 months. I told Maggie two stories about gypsies taking away naughty little girls.

I described the gypsy quite fully. Two days after, Maggie was sent to the store just at dark. When she came back she told me that an old gypsy had chased her and nearly caught her. She repeated quite accurately the description of the gypsy I had given her.

540. CHARLIE. Age, 5 years, 3 months. Charlie pointed to a place at the bottom of a paper, and said, "When I get through talking you learn that."

541. ERNEST. Age, 5 years, 3 months. Ernest asked his sister if she would like to see how a brush could fly, and then made it go "whiz" through the air.

542. NATHAN. Age, 5 years, 3 months. Men had been mending the road, and had ploughed a furrow on each side. The day after, I saw Nathan "driving" two boys as horses very slowly up the road. Nathan was holding, with great appearance of effort, one end of a forked stick, and the "horses" were pulling the other end. Nathan said they were fixing the road.

543 BERTIE. Age, 5 years, 4 months. Bertie stood beside me for a time while I was drawing. He then got a pencil and paper and sat down beside me to draw, often looking at my work.

544. GERTRUDE. Age, 5 years, 4 months. Gertrude saw a picture of a girl washing her doll's clothes. Without saying anything, she got her tub and washboard and pretended to wash. She hung the clothes on a line between two chairs, and then took them down and ironed them. She then placed the doll on a mat, and sat in her rocking-chair in front of it, exactly as she had seen the girl in another picture.

545. MAMIE. Age, 5 years, 5 months. I played house with Mamie. She was my mother. She was going out to call on a friend, and leave me at home. She said, "Now be a

good girl, and lock the door, and don't let any peddlers in except Mr. Bailey [a tin peddler], because I want a new dipper."

546. MILDRED. Age, 5 years, 5 months. Mildred had been playing with Grace, who says "Ma'am" instead of "What" when she does not understand. At supper Mildred spoke of this. Later she was playing school with her doll. I heard her say, "You knew better, didn't you?" and reply for the doll, "Yes'm." She then immediately said, "You mustn't say 'Yes'm!' you must say 'Ma'am!'"

547. BERTIE. Age, 5 years, 5 months. Bertie went to a blacksmith's shop, and saw a horse shod. He asked me if I didn't want a horse shod. He then placed a block under the leg of each chair, and struck the blocks with a stick, which he uses as a hammer.

548. EDITH. Age, 5 years, 5 months. LUKE. Age, 4 years, 3 months. Luke and Edith were playing steamboat. Luke said the boat had sprung aleak, and Edith must sing "Pull for the Shore." They both sang, and imagined they reached the shore in safety.

549. LAWRENCE. Age, 5 years, 6 months. Lawrence buckled a shawl-strap around his waist, and put the poker through it for a sword. He marched about, singing a medley of "Yankee Doodle," "Marching through Georgia," and "After the Ball."

550. FLORENCE. Age, 5 years, 6 months. Florence sat in her little chair in front of the foot-rest, and moved her hands over the foot-rest as if playing the piano.

551. LULU. Age, 5 years, 6 months. Lulu saw a gentleman and lady walking arm in arm. Not long after I saw her walking down the road, one arm akimbo, looking up, and talking very low.

552. MARGARET. Age, 5 years, 6 months. TERESA. Age, 3 years. These two children came to spend an hour at my house. They asked if I had a doll, and I gave them two. They promptly began to play house, and asked me to be the grandmother. Margaret said she was going to call on Miss Gilmore, and I proposed to go too. "Oh, no!" she said, "don't you know that grandmothers have to stay at home and mind the children?" I said, "There are no children."— "But we'll believe there is," she said. She knocked on the door of the next room. Teresa opened the door. There were the usual greetings and inquiries about the baby, who was said to be sick; and when Margaret was asked to take off her hat, she said, "No; I left grandma with the children, and I'm afraid they'll be crying." When she came back she gave me the baby to hold, showed me a new dress she had bought, told the price of it, etc. Then Teresa came to see us, and the same conversation was repeated, except that the price of the new dress varied.

553. LAWRENCE. Age, 5 years, 7 months. Lawrence got a dish of soap-suds, and with an old paint-brush "painted" the railing and floor of the back piazza. He has done this several times. Ernest helps him with a tooth-brush.

554. MILDRED. Age, 5 years, 7 months. Mildred had her cup containing bread and milk turned on one side. She took her spoon, and began beating the bread and milk, saying, "I am beating eggs."

555. LULU. Age, 5 years, 7 months. Lulu was standing on a stone wall. She waved her hands, and said, "Sit down and be the congregation. I'm preaching."

556. ELEANOR. Age, 5 years, 7 months. One morning I went to breakfast with my hair pinned back. No remark was made about it; but in the middle of the forenoon Eleanor

came down-stairs with her hair wet, and the bang pinned back with hairpins.

557. LULU. Age, 5 years, 7 months. About two weeks ago Lulu began to giggle at almost everything done or said in her presence. Little was said to her for fear of increasing the tendency. I think she does it a little less now, though there is little difference. At her school the children giggle noticeably.

558. LULU. Age, 5 years, 7 months.

Lulu. Uncle O——, I'm coming to see you, and you must play you are glad to see me.

O——. I can't play now; I'm tired.

Lulu. Oh, I won't make you play hard. How do you do?

O——. How do you do?

Lulu. You would like to have us come in, wouldn't you?

O——. Yes.

Lulu (*to the doll*). The gentleman says he would like to have us come in. (*To O——.*) Would you like to have us sit down?

O——. Yes.

Lulu. Thank you! we will sit down a few minutes. Don't you think my little girl looks like her mamma?

O——. I guess so.

Lulu (*to the doll*). Your uncle thinks you look like me, dear.

At this point the play was interrupted.

559. MARY. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Mary had a small advertising card which she treated as a bill of fare. She pointed to certain words, and said, "meat," "bread," "potato," etc.

560. LORIN. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Lorin's brother had a flannel band around his throat. Lorin teased to have one on his throat, and wore it to school.

561. MARY. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Mary rapped on the window, and said, "Come into school! Don't you hear the bell ring?" No one was in sight.

562. WALTER. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Walter went to all the doorsteps in the neighborhood, and picked up the handbills that had been distributed. He placed them under his arm, and walked up the street, turning around every little while and saying, "You can't have any bills." He stopped at every gate, and with a swing of his arm pretended to throw a bill into the yard.

563. ANNA. Age, 5 years, 8 months. In the morning Anna played that her doll had the measles. In the afternoon she wanted to play "go out," but seemed to think as the baby had the measles she ought not to. Finally she took the baby up and said, "Baby has slept the measles off."

564. TED. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Ted fastened a string to the two corners of the lap of a large envelope, and, putting it over his shoulder, called himself a postman. He put several pictures that he had drawn into the envelope.

565. WILLIE. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Willie took a bundle of old newspapers from the closet without any one's knowledge, and went into the street and sold three as if they had been new.

566. MAMIE. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Mamie asked me to play school with her. She was the teacher, and collected for use a knitting-needle, a handbill, and some cards on which numbers were written. She pointed to the handbill, and said, "Find me g-r-e-a-t s-a-l-e. Now find a period. Now find a s'prise mark." I said, "I don't know that. What is it?" She pointed to an exclamation mark. She wrote a table, $1+1=2$, $2+1=3$, $3+1=4$, $4+1=5$; and when I read it, "1 plus 1 equals 2," she said it was not right. She read it, "1 and 1 are 2," etc.

567. TED. Age, 5 years, 8 months. Ted put on some bathing-pants, and tied a piece of calico over his head and face for a mask. He carried a gun on his shoulder. He said he fired the gun to frighten folks.

568. HATTIE. Age, 5 years, 10 months. Hattie placed one of her dolls in my lap, placed my hands around it in a certain way, and told me to rock. She placed another doll in my cousin's lap with the same directions. Pretty soon she said to each of us in a whisper, "She's asleep," and, taking the dolls, placed them in a chair, and covered them up carefully. Presently she took one up and said, "She's sick." She then took up the other and said, "You've been slapping her; what did you do that for?" Then in a feigned voice, "Cause I wanted to." Resuming her natural voice, she said, "Well, you'd better not do that again." She laid the sick doll down, and bringing the offender to me asked me to whip it. I did so, and then she whipped it very vigorously. She then wanted me to go to sleep. She put her arms around my neck, and rocked me back and forth, and said, "You go to sleep, and sleep till I get my apple eaten up." She went on eating an apple, but every little while came to me and rocked me as before. She then wanted to hold me. She sat in a rocking-chair, and I allowed her to hold me and rock me to sleep. She then made-believe put me on the bed. During this time she often kissed me and patted me.

569. RALPH. Age, 5 years, 10 months. Ralph turns chairs upside down, and sits in one of them. He says it is as good as going in the cars.

570. ELMER. Age, 5 years, 10 months. Elmer placed five or six chairs one behind another, and passed a rope through the backs in such a way that the ends came out at the back of the last chair. He then sat on a high-chair and drove. Sometimes he called it a circus, and sometimes a coach.

571. MINNIE. Age, 5 years, 11 months. I asked Minnie to sing to me. She said, "Yes, in a minute." She struck her forefinger on the back of a chair, held it up to her ear, and hummed. She did this again, and then began to sing.

GROUP V.

Ages between 6 and 7.

572. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 4 to 6 years. These children were marching up and down the street. One had a drum, another a teapot, which she was beating with a stick, and another two tin covers, which she was striking together. I heard them say something about the Salvation Army.

573. JOE. Age, 5 years. ANDREW. Age, 6 years. These children played horse-car like this: Joe stood inside a hoop, and Andrew held a rope which was fastened to the hoop. Joe was the driver and Andrew the horse.

574. UNKNOWN. Age, 5 or 6 years. A boy and girl were playing horse on a pile of boards. A long rope was fastened to one of the boards near the ground, while the children sat near the top of the pile.

575. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, about 5 or 6 years. I saw a number of boys going along the street encircled by a rope, which one on the outside was holding. One said, "Let's bring these [meaning two little girls who were in front of them] to court." Another said, "No; you must bring them first to the police station." Another said, "I'll be judge." This was all I heard.

576. THREE GIRLS. Age, 5 or 6 years. Three girls carrying a bunch of advertisements asked me if I wanted to buy the *Post*.

577. JOHN. Age, 5 or 6 years. John and three other boys were playing in a mud puddle perhaps six feet long.

John called me to come and see his "ocean." At one end was a heap of sticks and stones which they said was the wharf. A bundle of sticks nailed together was the steamer. "Don't you see the cap'n standing on deck?" they indignantly said when I asked what it was. I asked how passengers got on board. "Why, don't you see the plank? They walk right up, so! Look out! it's going to start! Toot, toot!" There were as many as eight or ten landings where the steamer stopped in making its trip.

578. Two Boys. Age, 5 or 6 years. Two boys were sitting on a log in the middle of a large sheet of ice. They called out, "We are in our boat!"

579. Unknown. Age, 5 or 6 years. I saw this girl driving a hoop on the sidewalk. She was making sounds such as men make in driving horses. The hoop went into a hole, and she said, "Gee!"

580. Vera. Age, 5 or 6 years. As I passed, Vera was standing at the gate. She held up two curled dandelion stems, and said, "I've got some curls, and I'm going to put them in my hair." Her own hair curls; but she wears it braided.

581. Grace and Mary. Age, 5 or 6 years. The greatest pleasure I had when I visited my cousin in the country was to play "house" on a large rock. It was divided into rooms by cracks, and a smaller rock at one side was a sofa. We played that we were sisters, were rich, and had adopted children. We each had a name that we thought suitable to such a character. When we wanted plants or flowers we picked the wild-flowers, but played that they were costly greenhouse flowers with long names, which we bought after long conversations with imaginary gardeners.

582. Several Children. Age, 5 or 6 years. I saw these children playing on the sidewalk. I think they were all

girls. One would run up to another, and, striking her, drawl out, "You — let — my — sister — be!" Another one would shout, "You let my brother be!" This was repeated again and again, always in the same tone. Nothing besides this was said.

583. MARY. Age, 6 years. ABBY. Age, 4 years. My mother had the toothache, and to ease the pain warmed a piece of flannel at the stove, and tied it around her head. My sisters each got a piece of flannel, warmed it, and held it to her face, making grimaces as if in pain.

584. GEORGE. Age, 6 years. JOHN. Age, 5 years. These boys had their right arms in slings made of thin handkerchiefs and pieces of string.

585. HARRY. Age, 6 years. Harry went to a few of the Murphy temperance lectures. I saw him standing on the piazza talking to a boy that plays with him. He tossed his arms; and I knew that he was talking loud, though I could not hear what he said. I saw him a little later, and asked him what he was playing. He said, "I wasn't playing; I was Mr. Murphy then, and I've made Willie sign the pledge."

586. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 5 and 6 years. I stood before the children in a school, and went through some gymnastics with them. They followed me in all the movements, some of which were familiar, and some new. I did not say a word to them, and they were quiet and attentive.

587. FOUR CHILDREN. Age, 4 to 6 years. These children marched up the street, the boys leading. One carried a large bunch of lilacs, another a long stick, which he held up to his mouth like a flute. He was making a sound something like a drum, in marching time. One girl also carried a bunch of lilacs, and the other something I could not see. Just as they came to a house a man whom they seemed to know came out, and they stopped marching very suddenly.

588. Several Children. Age, 4 to 6 years. I saw several children hopping about under some low shrubs, making a peeping noise like chickens.

589. Bates. Age, about 6 years. Bates was sitting in a box in the middle of a puddle of water, trying to push himself along with a stick.

590. Several Children. Age, about 6 years. I coughed a good deal in school. This morning five or six of the children had a severe fit of coughing. This afternoon it was repeated, by the same children I think.

591. Florence. Age, about 6 years. The play of "livery-stable" was very popular for what seems to me now like a long time. The smaller children were the horses, and were kept in a large barn near the school. One child was the owner, and the others came to hire the horses. I felt very bad when the play was given up, because I could get no one to play it with me.

592. Cora. Age, about 6 years. My sister and I called one corner of the sitting-room ours. We kept a cricket constantly set as a table. We frequently took an imaginary dinner there. If we were given food we commonly took it there to eat it.

593. Abbie. Age, 6 (?) years. When I played with several other children we often called ourselves by the names of colors, as Mr. Green, Mrs. Purple, Miss Black, Sir Red, etc.

594. Cora. Age, 6 (?) years. When my sister, my brother, and I played "stage-coach," my sister and I sat on the arm of the lounge, and my brother sat lower down, and drove two chairs at the foot of the lounge. He shouted at the horses, and we jumped up and down to represent the jolting of the coach.

595. EDWIN. Age, about 6 years. Edwin stood in the midst of a group of children, holding one end of a string. The other end was in a hole in the ground. I asked what he was doing. The children said, "Hush! catching rats." Edwin then whispered, "There's a bit of meat tied to the end of the string, and when the rat bites the meat I'll pull him up."

596. UNKNOWN. Age, — years. I saw a girl in the street with a pair of spectacles on. There was no glass in them.

597. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. A little girl walked in front of me. We came to a muddy place, where we needed to step carefully. The girl had on rubber-boots; and her dress was short, but she held up her dress, and stepped as daintily as any lady.

598. MARGARET. Age, 6 (?) years. I many times arranged strips of black paper and white paper on the dining-table, and made-believe play the piano.

599. EMELINE. Age, about 6 years. After seeing the picture of a bull-frog, I got down on my hands and knees, and fancied I was one.

600. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I saw her wave her hands when the railroad conductor did, and stop when he did.

601. ELIZA. Age, about 6 years. I told the children to draw a square on their slates. When I looked at Eliza's slate I said, "Good, Eliza," and wrote the word *good* in the square. When I saw her slate again she had written her name after the word *good*, so that it read as I said it, "Good Eliza."

602. RUTH. Age, 6 years. Ruth has never been to school nor been taught at home; but she often "prints" letters. I saw a letter that she had written to her sister, and following the signature of her own name were three initials; W M W,

I believe they were; at any rate, they were entirely unlike her own initials. Her sister says she usually does this.

603. GEORGE. Age, about 6 years. When Ella sang a motion-song before the school, George went through the motions too.

604. ELSIE. Age, 6 years. I took a chair away from the stove, saying, "How the varnish smells!" A few minutes after, Elsie pulled a chair back from the stove, and said, "I smell the varnish." She snuffed two or three times as she did so.

605. MARGARET. Age, 6 (?) years. I liked to play I was a cat or dog. I got down on my hands and knees, and lapped milk out of a saucer.

606. FRANK. Age, 6 years. Frank ran a dress steel through the end of a bag made of paper striped with red, white, and blue. He said, "This is Fourth of July; we must have the flag at the top of the pole." Then he slipped the bag half-way down the steel, and said, "Somebody's dead now."

607. ANNA. Age, 6 years. Anna was left to amuse her baby brother. She said, "Now, Charles, I must show you some manners; sing, 'Never to be late when you go to school.'" When she became aware of her mother's presence she said with affectation, "Charles is my baby, and I will show him manners; you can show your own children manners."

608. FRANK. Age, 6 years. We have two broods of chickens, and Frank is very fond of them. He calls them little balls of wool. The other day he was in the yard watching them when a cat came in. Frank immediately ran after her, and to get away from him she jumped upon the shed. He got a stick, and said, "I'm going to be Jack the cat-

killer." He looked very determined, and tried to climb upon the shed. "I know she means to get my little woolly hens," he said.

609. FRED. Age, 6 years. Fred put his finger into the mouth of the baby, who is four days old, and said with delight, "The baby's got teeth!" When asked how he knew, he said, "I can feel them."

610. MAUD AND HELEN. Age, 6 years. These girls came to meet me, walking in a very dignified manner. "We've got some hat-pins," they said, turning about to show me a headless hat-pin and a shawl-pin. They then tried to lift their hats to show me that the pins really held them on. When I left them I heard them say, "Our hats are just like hers."

611. UNKNOWN. Age, 6 years. A boy who had on an overcoat that did not reach to his knees grasped it with both hands to hold it up when he waded through a mud puddle.

612. TINY. Age, 6 years. I had my lead-pencil stuck in my belt. Happening to look at Tiny, I saw that she had her slate-pencil and her ruler stuck in her belt.

613. JOSEPH. Age, 6 years. Joseph carries several newspapers and letters in his pocket, and often takes them out, saying, "I must read the dailies, and answer my mail." He has seen his father with papers and letters.

614. GEORGE. Age, 6 years. George played he was one of the female riders in a circus. He turned an old green felt hat wrong side out, turned it up at the back, and sewed on some pink roses. He sewed some bits of lace on the front in the form of bows, and put on white lace strings. He wore a dress skirt. He did not attempt to ride; the costume was sufficient.

615. GRACE. Age, 6 years. EDNA. Age, 5 years. Grace and Edna had drawn figures in the middle of the road for houses.

Edna (pretending to ring at Grace's front door). How do you do?

Grace (in an affected tone). How do you do? Come right in. I've been cleaning up. Oh, dear! It's awful hard work. (Sweeping vigorously.)

Edna. When are you going to move?

Grace. I don't think I will move this week, but I guess I will move next week.

Edna. Oh, I don't think I will move till next summer.

616. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I met nine boys walking on stilts. One small boy was learning, and often fell. A man who was passing said, "Come down from there; you'll break your neck." The boy replied, "I'm only learning. Fred went the same way a little while ago, and see how he goes now."

617. WILLIE. Age, 6 years. I found Willie dipping his finger in a grease-dish, and then rubbing his head. I said, "Why, Willie, what are you doing?"—"Greasing my ears," he said; "they squeaked just as wheels do."

618. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. A boy and girl were on the sidewalk a short distance apart. I heard the boy say, "Now, Nellie, play you was walking along up towards your steps, kind o' slow, and I'll come along and make a grab and gobble at you." I could not see the steps; but I saw the boy go in that direction, and heard a scream of pretended surprise from the girl, by which I judged that the boy's plan was carried out.

619. BERTIE AND WILLIE. Age, about 6 years. Bertie was carrying his drum in the position in which a bass drum is carried. Willie held the other side with one hand, and

beat the drum with a stick. He was continually stepping on Bertie's heels because they were not in step, and they walked all over the sidewalk.

620. DORA. Age, about 6 years. Dora was sitting in her rocking-chair, and holding a cologne bottle in her hand. Suddenly she said, "I am going to your house to see you. I am going to be Dr. H——. This is my horse and carriage." She rocked vigorously for a few seconds, stopped, and went to one of the persons present. "What is the matter with you?" — "Headache," said the person addressed. Dora brushed her hand across her patient's forehead, felt her pulse, and placed her ear as if to hear the beating of her heart, and said, "Now you feel better, don't you?" — "No!" said the patient. "But you will after you get a good sound sleep," said Dora.

621. CECILIA. Age, about 6 years. We kept up a post-office for about three months. The letters were written on any waste paper, and the envelopes were made of the same. We drew the stamps on the envelopes with a pencil. The letters were deposited in a cigar-box on a shelf over a cellar-door used in common by several families.

622. GRACE. Age, about 6 years. Grace made a garden of bits of moss. She partly surrounded it with pieces of broken glass, stuck upright in the ground. This, she said, was to make the moss grow.

623. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 3 to 6 years. These boys would stand in a part of the yard which apparently was their engine-house, kicking and prancing like horses; then some one would scream, "Hoo-hoo-ding-dong," and they would break away and run, singing, "Hoo-hoo-ding-dong." They would climb up on the posts, and pretend to throw water on them from a hose. They played this over and over.

624. JEROME. Age, 6 years. FANNY. Age, 3 years, 6 months. Jerome and Fanny played house for nearly an hour. Jerome dusted the what-not, one end of the sofa, and one end of the piano, with a piece of a handbill. Fanny asked several times what she should do next. Each time Jerome said, "Why, dust; just dust." She began to dust the other end of the piano, when he stopped her, saying, "You mustn't dust there; we don't want to dust outside of our house." Jerome said he must go to the store. He crossed the room to a desk, and soon came back and began to dust again. Fanny filled a glass tumbler with pieces of paper, and brought it to me, saying they were dusters. Jerome said, as if to himself, "I guess I had better stop. I am getting tired." Presently he said, "I've got to go down street again. Oh, dear! won't I be tired." He went to the desk, and busied himself for several minutes. He then brought his mother and me each a small piece of paper, and asked us if we would like a ticket to the concert at the opera house. (Some time before his uncle had spoken of a concert at the opera house.) On the paper he had printed the date correctly, his own name, and under his name the words *cure Pisos*. His mother asked what Pisos meant. He said, "It's just a word — I don't know what it means." Afterwards he showed her an advertisement of Piso's Remedy.

625. WILLIE. Age, 6 years. JAMIE. Age, 2 years. Four children were standing on a gate. Willie said, "Let's play we're on the cars." — "Oh, yes!" said all. Jamie said, "Gee up, cars! gee up!"

626. FLORA. Age, 6 years. MABEL. Age, 4 years. Flora and Mabel held a branch of hemlock over their heads, and called it a parasol.

627. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 and 4 years. Two children were carrying a plank about two and a half feet long;

the one in advance had her back to the plank, the other, her face towards it. The younger said, "Dead body."

628. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. This child was leading a much younger child by the hand. She held up her own dress carefully with the other hand. I asked her what she was playing. She said, "Playing mother, of course."

629. GEORGIE. Age, 6 years. Georgie sat beside me while I played the piano. Without saying anything I played, "The Boy and the Cuckoo." I saw that he was listening attentively, and played it again. This time he sang the tune, and made no mistake. I then played it and sang the words. He said, "Sing it again." I did so, and he sang the words with me. He has learned several songs in this way.

630. EMMA. Age, 6 years. I overheard Emma saying to herself, "I don't have a minute to spare. You see, I go to college, and take music lessons and dancing lessons, and then I have to go to church every night, and, oh, dear me! I never have time for anything."

631. ALLAN. Age, 6 years. Allan and two other children have been digging a well at the edge of the garden. They have been at work at it for about a week. Allan asked me to go to see it, and on the way said, "It's most a foot over my head."

632. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. This child was making a house of earth. She pressed the earth together firmly in a mound, made doors and windows, putting in stones for the latter, stuck in a stick for the chimney, walled in a garden, traced paths, and laid out flower-beds. I asked her where she learned to do this; and she said, "We do it at school with white dirt the teacher calls clay."

633. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I saw this girl standing near a railroad imitating the motions that a brakeman was making. When she saw any one looking at her she stopped, but in a few minutes she began again.

634. HARRY. Age, about 6 years. I was blowing on a blade of grass held between my thumbs to make a whistling sound. I asked Harry if he did not want me to show him how to do it. He shook his head. About five minutes after I saw him concealed behind a tree, trying to blow as I had done. He dropped the blade of grass when he saw me looking at him.

635. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. This girl had some broken dishes on a chair-seat, and near by on a stone a coffee-pot without a cover. She accidentally upset the coffee-pot; and although there was nothing in it, she said, "Oh, my coffee, my nice coffee is gone! It's all gone, all gone!"

636. UNKNOWN. Age, 5 or 6 (?) years. A ragged little boy came into the meat-market, and said, "How much your chickens a pound?" No notice was taken of him, and presently he said, "All right! Send up five."

637. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 (?) years. A boy was standing at each end of a bridge. One put his hand to his mouth, and called, "Hullo Central! give me Worcester! Got any planks?" The other boy said, "Yes!" — "Got any nails?" — "Yes!" They repeated this several times, the first boy always calling and asking for something needed in building a house.

638. GEORGIE. Age, about 6 years. Georgie had a lot of figures on his slate instead of the regular number work. "What does this mean?" I asked. "I was being a book-keeper." — "Is your father a book-keeper?" — "No; my brother is."

639. MARY. Age, about 6 years. I made a piano on a stone wall. I selected a flat stone, and arranged sticks on it for keys, long sticks for the white keys and shorter ones for the black keys. Any piece of paper served for a music-book.

640. MITTIE. Age, 6 years. Mittie likes to play that Mrs. Porter is her mother, and that she is Annie Porter. She is angry if we forget to call her so. One evening she was at Mrs. Porter's, but nothing was said about the play. When it was time for her to go home she said to Mrs. Porter, "May I go over to Mrs. Clark's and sleep to-night, mother? I'll come home early in the morning."

641. GRACE. Age, 6 years. I heard a girl say of another girl with whom she was angry, "I am going to cut her the next time I meet her." Afterwards I got angry with my sister, and, taking a kitchen knife, cut her hand.

642. MARY. Age, 6 years. Mary had been visiting where a telegraphic despatch had been received, and some one had tried to explain to her how it came. After she came home she was seen standing at the corner of the house shaking the lightning conductor. Another girl was at the second-story window. Mary said in a would-be gruff voice, "Your grandmother's dead; come pretty quick." — "Oh dear!" said the girl at the window, "what shall I do? No train to-night."

643. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I saw a boy in the street, alone, with a board three or four feet long held as a man holds a musket. As he walked he imitated the sound of a drum, something like this: a-r-r-rub-a-dub-dub, a-jig-jig-jig.

644. UNKNOWN. Age, about 5 or 6 years. Four children were in our pew at church. My father sat with them, but I sat in the pew behind them. During the prayer my father bent his head forward, and covered his eyes with his hand.

One of the children observed him, and did the same thing. The one sitting next to the boy who did this nudged him and said, "You mustn't do that." — "I don't care," he said, pointing to my father, "*he* does it."

645. SEVEN BOYS. Age, 6 (?) years. I saw seven boys marching down the road. Each held a stick to his shoulder. The tallest was evidently the leader, and just as he reached my house he said, "Halt!" All stood very stiff and still. "Forward! — march!" and they began to march again. "Shoulder — arms!" and they put the sticks to their shoulders. After a while I asked them what they were playing, and where they learned it. They said, "This is the 57th Regiment. On St. Patrick's Day we saw the cadets of Worcester do this; so we formed a regiment, and we can beat the Worcesters now."

646. ARTHUR. Age, 6 years. FLORENCE. Age, 4 years. Arthur and Florence sat in a rocking-chair playing cars. Arthur was conductor and brakeman. He had pieces of paper for tickets and a nail for a punch. He called the names of places, and stopped to let passengers off. Florence got off, and he would not let her get on until he came back from the end of the journey.

647. EVA. Age, about 6 years. I told Eva the story of "The Three Bears." She asked to have it repeated, and listened very carefully. Then she said, "Let's play the three bears." I said I did not know how. "I'll tell you!" She said. "It is easy. Emma will be the big bear, you will be the middle bear, and I shall be the little bear." — "Yes, but what shall we do?" I asked. "Emma must say, 'Somebody has been eating my porridge!' You must say, 'Somebody has been eating my porridge!' and I must say, 'Somebody has been eating my porridge, and eaten it all up!'" We did this, and then she told us to do just the same about the chairs and the

beds. She finished the game by saying, "Somebody's been lying in my bed, and here she is." This was the whole game, but she did not tire of it for an hour.

648. BERTIE. Age, 6 years. Bertie often plays "theatre" with the folding-doors. His cousin takes the part of the spectators, and Bertie opens and shuts the doors.

649. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I saw two girls in the street carrying the frame of an umbrella over their heads. The cover was entirely gone. One said to the other, "Get under the umbrella, you naughty girl, or you will get soaking wet."

650. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. I could see at quite a distance down the street, no other persons being in sight, a girl apparently deformed. Her feet were turned in so that she staggered, her arms were held up, and her hands dropped like those of some deformed persons I have seen. She did not see me until she was near me, when she straightened up and walked like any child. After I had passed her I looked back, and she was again walking as when I first saw her.

651. AMY. Age, 6 years. At six years old I used to like to play church. I arranged the chairs for pews, and my dolls were the congregation. I read the entire service from the prayer-book, and read a sermon from some book.

652. ALBERT. Age, 6 years. CHRISTINE. Age, 4 years.

Albert. Will you come out riding to-day, Mrs. H—— ?

Christine. Yes, I want to go down-street.

Albert went to the door and called, "John, bring the horse to the door!" After a moment he said, "I don't see what keeps that boy so long!" Again he went to the door. "John, I'm in a hurry for the horse." He brought a rocking-horse from behind the door, and they got on it. They rocked a few minutes; and then Albert said, "You can get out at the Boston

Store; I'm going to buy a whip." Christine waited in the entry for Albert, who pulled the rocking-horse to the farther corner of the room. As he was coming back, he whipped the horse, and rocked it very fast.

Christine. Why, Ernest, what kept you so long?

Albert. They tried to cheat me; so I went to another place, and I tell you I got a good one.

They rocked a little while, and then played the same thing again.

653. FRED. Age, 6 years. AVIS. Age, 4 years. Fred and Avis were "moving" in a wheelbarrow. They put in the doll's furniture, a cradle, bed, chairs, and tin kitchen. Avis put her rocking-chair in, and sat in it, while Fred sat on a rocking-horse which he had covered with a blanket.

654. WALTER. Age, 6 years. MALCOLM. Age, 5 years. Walter slipped, and fell on the sidewalk. Malcolm sat down beside him and laughed. Pretty soon Walter laughed.

655. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. There is a boy in our neighborhood who uses crutches. To-day I saw a boy who is not lame using the legs of an old high-chair for crutches.

656. ALLIE. Age, about 6 years. Allie had a piece of bread between her lips. She threw her head back, and said, "See the cat with a bird in her mouth."

657. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. This girl had a stick about three inches long in her mouth, and was holding a much shorter stick to the end of it, meanwhile puffing with her lips.

658. AGNES. Age, 6 years. MATTIE. Age, 4 years. These girls made their dirt-houses by placing their hands on the ground, and pressing the dirt on them. They withdrew their hands carefully, and the hollow mound remained. Each

house had a front and back door, and a skylight of glass in the top. The houses were enclosed by fences, and had gardens attached.

659. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 years. This boy had an oak twig with an acorn on it in his mouth, and was puffing as if smoking.

660. JOHN. Age, 6 years. AMBROSE. Age, 5 years. John and Ambrose played that their express-wagon was a police-wagon. They played their younger brother was a drunken man, and carried him away in the wagon.

661. DELLA. Age, 6 years. Della and I played house. She spread a handkerchief on a chair-seat, and set the table. Another chair served for a stove, and on this she put the teapot. We had bread, meat, potatoes, tea, milk, and sugar. She gave my sister (older than I) and the doll milk, because tea was not good for children. She and I had tea, which she gravely poured out from an empty teapot. I asked what kind of tea it was; and after a little hesitation she said, "Black." I asked if she had green tea. She said, "Yes," and went into another room, saying that her pantry was a long way off. When she came back, she asked me to look in the teapot, and see if that was brown tea. She put it on the stove to cook, and then gave me some.

662. MARY. Age, 6 years, 1 month. Mary wants to give her teacher a present, because lots of the other girls have given her presents.

663. CARRIE. Age, 6 years, 2 months. Carrie was sitting at the piano playing. Suddenly she left the room, and came back with a shawl pinned around her waist, and trailing behind her. She seated herself at the piano and played vigorously.

664. FRANK. Age, 6 years, 3 months. Frank had two canes resting at one end on the round of a chair, and at the other end passed through the handle of a washtub. He shook the canes up and down in turn, saying it was a loom, and he was weaving a handkerchief.

665. ALBERT. Age, 6 years, 3 months. Albert was playing with checker-men. He held one of them, and said, "This is John Brazel; he's going to the Soldiers' Home. And here's a pension that he's going after." He placed several checkers around the leg of a chair, and said they were soldiers. "They ain't going to let him in, because he ain't lame. All these are lame, and have wooden legs like Mr. ——."

666. ALBERT. Age, 6 years, 3 months.

Albert. What's a soul?

I. I don't know, what is it?

Albert. Guess.

I. A person.

Albert. No. What do you walk on?

I. The ground.

Albert. No! almost. Where do they put dead people?

I. In a cemetery.

Albert. Yes, that's right (laughing).

I. Is that what you call a soul?

Albert. I'm mad with Edgar Smith now, and I'm going to let out about that secret. 'Twas making a cemetery. We saved up all the tin boxes we could find last summer, and went after bugs. Then we put straw in the box for flowers, and buried them. If they were good bugs, we put flowers in the coffin.

I asked if they had a funeral. He said, "Yes; sometimes we made-believe cry. Then we made a sharp hole like this cane, and put the box in."

I. Did you have any special place for the cemetery?

Albert. Yes, by a big tree; and we put stones over the box, and then we could dig it up to see if the bugs had gone to heaven.

I. You haven't told me about the soul yet.

Albert. Well, Edgar Smith [9 years] said not to let anybody know about our cemetery; so when he wanted me to go with him, he said, "How about souls?" The rest didn't know what he meant.

667. CARO. Age, 6 years, 3 months. Caro has been to school two and a half months, and plays school frequently. She claps her hands, and scolds her pupils for talking aloud. When I visited her school I recognized many of the teacher's motions that Caro had reproduced at home.

668. FRED. Age, 6 years, 3 months. On Monday night Fred saw the torchlight procession. On Tuesday he tied a tin cover to his waist by putting a string through the wire loop, put a toy lantern, which was not lighted, on a long stick for a torch, and came in beating the tin cover and shouting, "Grandpa, Grandpa, the torchlight procession is coming."

669. JAMES. Age, 6 years, 3 months. James was rubbing a clothes-brush on the wall. I asked him what he was doing, and he said, "Papering."

670. HARRY. Age, 6 years, 5 months. I gave Harry three words to write from a book. When he had written them, he asked me to be the teacher, and see if any were wrong. Only one was wrong, but he wished me to put a cross after two of them. He then asked for more words to copy; and when he had written them, he asked me to place "10" after each. He said, "We can play school good, can't we?"

671. BERTHA. Age, 6 years, 5 months. Bertha often "plays the piano" on the seat of a chair. She places a book before her, and sometimes sings as well as plays.

672. MABEL. Age, 6 years, 5 months. Mabel picked some berries from the woodbine, and proposed to play store, and have them for candy. She asked what kind of candy they should be, and I said the kind she liked best. "Then we'll call them peppermints," she said.

673. BESSIE. Age, 6 years, 5 months. Bessie was playing school with imaginary pupils. I heard her say, "Florence, did I see your lips moving?"

674. DEXTER. Age, 6 years, 5 months. Dexter's father is a minister, and Dexter has a habit of going to certain houses in the neighborhood to "preach." He wants some one to play and sing one verse of a hymn, then he takes his place a little apart and "preaches." What he says cannot be understood because his speech is imperfect. One day he asked for a hat. A man's soft felt hat was offered him, but he refused it. (His father wears a derby.) A choice was then offered him, and he selected a woman's hat trimmed with artificial flowers. He kept it beside him while he preached.

675. GEORGE. Age, 6 years, 6 months. George had learned at school the story of "Piggie Wig and Piggie Wee," in which the children put up their thumbs to represent Piggie. To-night George asked his uncle to hold up his thumbs. George held his thumbs up, and said, "Now, Piggie Wig and Piggie Wee, you have got to fight those big pigs, and kill them if you can." He then pressed his thumbs against his uncle's, and after a moment said the little pigs had beaten the large ones.

676. MABEL. Age, 6 years, 6 months. Mabel played school with Anna and Ernest. When she called the roll, she named a dozen or more pupils, and Anna and Ernest answered to all the names. She gave them books, and told them what

the lessons were. After that there was nothing but misconduct and punishment.

677. GEORGE. Age, 6 years, 6 months. George had seen blackberries growing for the first time. He was playing in the yard with his younger brother, and walked from tree to tree, picking off leaves, giving them to his brother, and saying, "Here, baby, are some berries," and, "Oh, come here! here's a nice lot."

678. CARRIE. Age, 6 years, 6 months. HERBERT. Age, 4 years. Carrie and Herbert were playing with dolls. Carrie was going from the house to the barn for a doll's cradle she had left there. She called back, "Now, Herbie, you take good care of her, and don't let her fall. And if we have company, you go to the door, and tell them to walk in; mamma has gone for a cradle."

679. DAVIS. Age, 6 years, 6 months. Davis read a story at school about John and his coach. A picture accompanied the story. When he came home he placed a chair and some boots in the position occupied by the coach in the picture, and asked me to take a ride. He said he was John.

680. GEORGIE. Age, 6 years, 7 months. Last night Georgie asked me to play school with her, and took the part of teacher herself. She sat at the end of the table, and called the roll. I think she called the name of every child in the school. I answered "present," until she called a certain boy's name, when she said, "You mustn't say present; he's going to be absent. Does any one know where J. L. is to-day?" I said, "I guess he's sick." — "Oh, no, he isn't!" she said, "I guess he's run away again. I shall give his name to Mr. English when he comes. He's a real bad boy." In the spelling-class she named the pupils as she gave out the words; and I spelled correctly until she said, "This word you must

miss." I did so, and this gave her the opportunity to punish me which she desired.

681. RUTH. Age, 6 years, 7 months. I saw Ruth and two other children pricking holes in clover-leaves with a pin. Ruth said they were making lace. She remembered that I used to do the same thing, though that must have been as much as two years ago.

682. LULU. Age, 6 years, 7 months. I thought of an amusing incident and laughed. "What are you laughing at?" asked Lulu. "My thoughts," I replied. Soon after Lulu gave a forced laugh. I said nothing until it was repeated; then I asked, "What are you laughing at?" — "My thoughts," she replied.

683. WALTER. Age, 6 years, 8 months. When the clock struck four Walter imitated the sound of the fire-alarm, took two sticks which he used as hose, and ran into the next room, making a hissing sound. He did this seven times, and each time, on being asked what the fire was, told a new story as to its origin and the loss.

684. ANNA. Age, 6 years, 9 months. I was reading in the sitting-room, when Anna came in, and seated herself at the piano. She played and sang, and from time to time turned the leaves of a music-book. She continued this for half an hour with great enjoyment apparently.

GROUP VI.

Ages between 7 and 8.

---

685. UNKNOWN. Age, 6 and 7 years. Several children were playing "house" on the sidewalk. As I passed, one child said, "I came to visit you, and have brought my child." To which the hostess replied, "I am sorry; they are so noisy that they make me nervous. I detest children."

686. UNKNOWN. Age, 6 or 7 years. I hummed a tune as I walked home last night. A little girl passed me, and I soon heard her humming the same tune.

687. MARGARET. Age, 6 or 7 years. I used to tie a towel around the washboard, and connect the washboard by a string to a salt-box in which I had placed my doll. I then took hold of the top of the board, and drew it along in an upright position. I called it Nellie Walker, and told other people it was a nurse.

688. NELLIE. Age, about 6 or 7 years. Nellie can remember that she used to roll in a sand-bank at some distance from our house. Her hair was long and loose; and she rubbed it in the sand, and tangled it, acting, as she said, like a wild animal. She liked very much to play she was a dog.

689. UNKNOWN. Age, 6 or 7 years. A brass band was playing, and marching through the streets. In front of it was a crowd of boys. One boy was directly in front of the musicians, playing on clappers, and marching in perfect time. The other boys were walking in the usual manner.

690. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 or 7 years. Four children were playing "school" on the sidewalk. The "teacher" made all the others kneel with their heels against the house.

691. UNKNOWN. Age, 6 or 7 years. I took out my handkerchief, and wiped my face. This girl, who was looking at me, immediately used her handkerchief.

692. ANNIE. Age, 6 or 7 years. I used to put on two aprons, one in front and the other behind. I wanted the one I wore at the back to be longer than the other. I then stood in front of the looking-glass, and imitated the motions of some woman I had seen.

693. ALICE. Age, about 6 or 7 years. When we made mud pies, we pounded pieces of brick to powder, and made frosting for the pies.

694. UNKNOWN. Age, about 6 or 7 years. Two girls and two boys were marching in file, each with a stick in his hand, and imitating as well as he could the sound of a drum.

695. MRS. C——. Age, about 7 years. My mother remembers that, at the time of the Parkman murder in Boston, she and her playmates, all girls, appointed policemen, and held a court for the trial of Dr. Webster, who was represented by a worm. The sentence was "Hanging until he dies." The worm was hung to a fence.

696. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, 6 or 7 years. This boy ran like a horse, at the same time puffing like an engine. He ran up to a post, and went through the motions of letting on water through a hose and making a hissing sound. Then he sounded the "All-out" alarm by beating a tin pan. While beating the pan he laughed very much.

697. NAMES UNKNOWN. Age, 6 or 7 years. Two boys were capering about on the sidewalk on all fours, and barking

like dogs. As I approached them, one said, "We're greyhounds."

698. JULIA. Age, about 6 or 7 years. We used to climb up on the roof of a shed, spread out our arms, and give a spring. We called it flying. We came down rather hard, but we took great pleasure in it, nevertheless.

699. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. I saw a girl kneeling on the ground about three feet from a fence, her hands clasped in the attitude of prayer. Close to the fence, and directly beneath a painted sign attached to the fence, were two bundles, apparently from a grocer's, and an account-book. Other children were playing on the other side of the fence, and persons were constantly passing within a few feet of the girl.

700. HENRY. Age, about 7 years. Henry had placed one end of a piece of iron pipe about two feet long against an opening in the underpinning of a house, and was talking through the pipe.

701. EMILY. Age, 7 years. ALBERT. Age, 4 years. Emily and Albert play in a pile of sand. Yesterday they dug up clover, choosing only that in full blossom, and planted it in the sand, watering it. To-day the clover was withered, but they watered it carefully.

702. FRANK. Age, 7 years. GEORGE. Age, 4 years.

Frank. My papa's going to get me some glasses.

George. No, sir, he's going to get me a pair.

Frank. No, he won't! You've got black eyes. He's going to get me a pair.

George. He's going to get me two pairs.

Frank says he wants to wear glasses because it makes him look like his grandfather; George wants them because his auntie wears them.

703. Several Children. Age, 4 to 7 years. These children were playing school on the steps of a house. The "teacher" said, "Now you may go out to play." No sooner were they out than she rapped on the steps, saying, "Ding-a-ling, school come in." When they were seated on the steps, she told them to fold their hands and sit straight. Then I heard, "Willie, didn't I tell you to sit up and fold your hands? Why don't you mind me? You may spell cat, Clara." Clara could not. Another child did, and they all spelled it after her.

704. Henry. Age, 7 years. Louis. Age, 4 years. Henry had a long stick with a rope tied around it. Louis had a rope tied to his arm, and carried a small stool. A group of boys stood around them. From their movements I think they were an organ-grinder and a monkey. When they moved from place to place, Henry put the stick on his shoulder, and led Louis by the rope attached to his arm. Louis passed his hat around, and the lookers-on put small stones in it.

705. Unknown. Age, 7 and 4 (?) years. I saw these children dig up a dilapidated rag doll. In a few minutes they buried it again, saying, "She's dead."

706. Several Children. Age, 5 to 7 years. A child brought colored chalk to school. Since then some child has brought it nearly every day.

707. D——. Age, 7 years. F——. Age, 5 years. J——. Age, 2 years. These children were all kneeling on the seat of a rocking-chair, with their faces towards the back of the chair, and rocking rapidly. Their father told D—— to sit down and stop rocking. He said, "Why papa, we're going to the fire!" They continued to rock for a few moments; then J—— got out of the chair, picked up his whip, and

pointed the handle towards the wall of the room, and all three made a sound of "sh-sh-sh-sh" very fast. D—— said, "Now, papa, see us squirt the hose."

708. Several Children. Age, 5 to 7 years. When I was examining the children's writing, Carrie asked if she might carry her slate home to show to her mother. Immediately six or seven other children asked the same thing.

709. J——. Age, 5 years. A——. Age, 6 years. P——. Age, 7 years. As I was about to enter a room, the children called out, "Don't come in here; wait a minute, and then you will see a Dutch dog. At length they let me in. J—— was under the sofa as far as his waist. A shawl was thrown over him, and tied around his fists, which he held up, making something that looked a little like a head. A—— asked such questions as these: "Do you like Amy? Can you sing?" etc. The dog did whatever he was told, shaking his head for yes and no. The children thought I did not know what it was, and laughed and clapped their hands when I asked what it was.

710. Several Children. Age, 5 to 7 years. The children saw me laughing heartily this morning. They had no means of knowing why I laughed, but they all laughed.

711. Winnie. Age, 7 years. Fred. Age, 5 years. Winnie and Fred were playing school. Fred said, "Let's say our verses." Each stood in the centre of the room, made a bow, said a verse, and made another bow. They continued this until they had said all they knew.

712. Maggie. Age, 7 years. Alice. Age, 5 years. Maggie and Alice placed a board across two chairs for a counter, at one end of which they put the scales, consisting of a tin cover and two flat-irons. Cracker crumbs served for white, and gingerbread crumbs for brown sugar. A few

pieces of broken stick were raisins, and two pasteboard boxes were packages of cornstarch. They played storekeeper and customer in turn for about two hours, using bits of green paper for money.

713. WILLIE. Age, 7 years. JOHN. Age, 6 years. ALBERT. Age, 5 years. These children play fire very often. Two are horses, and one driver. They cry, "O-ô-ô-ô-dang-dong, ô-ô-ô-ô-dang-dong." Then, at a word from the driver, they are off. In a short time they give the same signal to denote that the fire is out, and come back where they started from.

714. FRANK. Age, 7 years. ANNA. Age, 5 years. I heard the bell ring several times, and knew that somebody answered it. I went to see what was the matter, and found Frank on the doorstep with a basket slung on his shoulder by a strap. In it were folded pieces of paper. He was ringing the bell, and Anna was taking in the letters.

715. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 5 to 7 years. These children were playing school on a doorstep. The "teacher" gave Clarence a stick, and taught him to write on the side of the house for a blackboard.

716. FRED. Age, 7 years. ANNA. Age, 5 years. I told the children a story of a cat, Miss Kittie, and a dog, Mr. Dodo. Mr. Dodo came to take Miss Kittie to ride. The dress of both was described. A few days afterwards I saw them acting the story, Fred being the dog, and Anna the cat.

717. THOMAS. Age, 7 years. WINIFRED. Age, 5 years. Thomas kept store, and Winifred came to buy. She bought sugar chiefly, and pretended to pay for everything out of an empty pocketbook.

718. EVA. Age, 7 years. BLANCHE. Age, 6 years. Eva and Blanche, and a third girl whom I did not know, were play-

ing school in the dooryard. They had a seat for two placed against the fence, a plank in front of it for a platform, a board three feet long for a music-board (?), which they were holding in their laps, and a stick about four feet long, used to punish with. They had set off a corner of the yard by means of sticks for a dressing-room. When I entered the yard they did not seem to see me, and went on with their play. Eva stood on the platform, stick in hand. She was saying, "You naughty girl, go right straight into the dressing-room!" The two other girls danced up and down, saying, "Yaw, yaw, yaw," etc. — "Then I shall take you in," said Eva. "Yaw, yaw, yaw," said the girls again. Then Eva said, "You take this right hand up to Mr. Lewis, and he will see to you." With much whipping and loud talking the girl was at length got into the dressing-room. I said to the remaining girl, "So she has got to take her right hand, has she?" to which she replied, "When she says that she means business." I entered the house, but could hear plainly what was going on. It was not long before they changed the play to "church." Blanche stood on the platform, and talked in a sing-song tone for about four minutes. The only words I caught were, "Love Jesus." They sang, and Eva talked. Just then Eva's brother, five years old, came into the yard. Eva said, "O Mr. Lewis! Blanche has been a very naughty girl. She talked out loud and sang while —— was speaking." She then held out her right hand towards Blanche, and said, "You go take this right hand to Mr. Lewis." The last I saw of them the boy had Blanche in the dressing-room whipping her, as I thought, pretty severely.

719. THOMAS. Age, 7 years. GERTRUDE. Age, 6 years. Thomas and Emily were to be married, and Gertrude was to be the minister. The bride and bridegroom, preceded by the minister, walked slowly several times around the dining-table, and stopped in front of the sideboard. Gertrude said,

"Thomas, you may take hold of Emily's nand, and put on the ring."

Thomas made-believe put on the ring. Gertrude said, "What God had put together, let no man put asunder." Thomas and Emily bowed very low. Gertrude stretched out both arms, and said, "Now, I say, you're married. Let us pray. Dear Jesus, will you please forgive this couple for getting married, and forgive us all our sins for Jesus' sake, Amen."

720. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. Several children stopped at the foot of the church steps. One said, "Well, it's time for us to be off. Say good-by to auntie; we're going to Boston." They went to the top of the steps and sat down. One said, "O mamma, isn't Boston lovely?"

721. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. Two children playing "house" were using a barrel lying on its side and propped up with stones for a china-closet. In it were bits of broken crockery.

722. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. This boy was running along the street dragging by a string a tin plate. The string was passed through a hole in the centre of the plate, and fastened by what looked like a button. Sometimes he dragged it, and sometimes he jerked it high in the air.

723. HENRY. Age, about 7 years. Henry was sitting on the fence, holding a stick with a string tied to it. The end of the string was in a mud-puddle. I asked if he caught fish. He looked surprised, and said, "Fishes don't grow in mud-puddles. Didn't you know it? I am playing catch some for mamma, but there are not any there."

724. THREE BOYS. Age, about 7 years. Two boys had taken off their caps and jackets, and were standing on a line, ready to run. Another boy stood against a lamp-post; and

when the two looked at him, he said, "Are you ready? Then go!" They ran off; and when they came back he said, "It's Col's race!" They tried it again; but the starter said it was a tie, and I left them quarrelling over it.

725. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. I wrote a word on the blackboard to show the teacher the vertical script. At the time two or three girls were in the back part of the room doing examples on the blackboard. On looking round I saw that one of the girls had written the word I wrote, and had used the vertical style.

726. MANY CHILDREN. Age, about 7 years. I asked Charlie to draw on paper the same thing he had drawn on his slate. The next time I went among the children, all in Charlie's vicinity had drawn something on their slates, most of them the same thing that Charlie drew.

727. MARGARET. Age, about 7 years. I remember standing on a stool, and making-believe play the piano on a sewing-machine cover. I placed a music-book in front of me.

728. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. The sign at a certain cigar store is an image holding what looks like a bunch of cigars in its hand. I saw a boy walk up to the image, pretend to take a cigar from the bunch, raise his hand to his mouth, and puff as if smoking.

729. JAMES. Age, about 7 years. James uses his express-wagon as an electric car. He said, "Put on the trolley."

730. KATIE. Age, about 7 years. When Katie plays "school" she often says to a pupil who turns his eyes upward as if trying to think of an answer, "John, you will not find the answer written in the sky."

731. FRANCES. Age, about 7 years. I used to pretend I was a dog, and take Rover's milk away from him, go down on my hands and knees, and lap it up.

732. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. Some telegraph poles lay beside the road. A boy was sitting on one end of them, looking at the diameter, and saying, "Sixty-five inches and sixty-nine."

733. GRACE. Age, about 7 years. I was climbing up a ledge with my sister. I caught hold of a grape-vine which hung over a dangerous mass of rocks, and swung on it. Any one seeing me could not but have inferred that I was "showing off;" but in reality I was playing that I was a fairy, or an Indian girl after the manner of Nokomis, whose story had been told me.

734. EDDIE. Age, 7 years. When he came home from church, Eddie took his little sister into a room, and went through with the service, and preached a sermon. He stood by a table, and used a book.

735. FANNIE. Age, 7 years. In the reading-lesson was the sentence "The hen laid an egg." Fannie stood up and said, "Teacher, our cow laid a little cow, and he walks awful funny." Then she got down on the floor, and showed how the calf ran about.

736. FLORA. Age, 7 years. I thought my cousin Bert very nice. At one time he did not eat butter on his bread, but ate sirup instead. I ate sirup instead of butter for nearly six weeks, solely because he did so.

737. GEORGE. Age, 7 years. George heard of a man who got some money by subscription. He got a friend to write a petition for him, and he passed it around among the people of the neighborhood until he had money enough to buy a fishpole.

738. MAY. Age, 7 years. May saw me gathering wild-flowers. After I had left the field, she gathered the same species that I had gathered. I saw her with as many as

she could carry. She apparently had no purpose in gathering them. A playmate asked her what she was going to do with them, and she replied that she was going to throw them in the yard.

739. FRANK. Age, 7 years. Frank's father trained a colt. For six days Frank has annoyed his mother by playing that he is a horse. When crossing a room he stamps his feet; sometimes he goes on all fours; in the centre of a room he stops suddenly, and kicks into the air, describing a circle as he kicks. At another time he faces the corner of the room, kicks vigorously, and neighs. As a punishment he was shut in a room by himself, but he continued his outlandish guttural sounds. When put in a chair he still kicked and neighed. When asked to do anything he said, "I can't, I'm a wild horse." On Monday there was to be cottage pudding for dinner, and he is very fond of it. Instead of putting his chair in its usual place, his mother placed it at a side-table, where there was nothing but oats and hay. When his mother put him in his chair he thought she was playing; then he looked puzzled, and finally cried bitterly, saying, "I ain't a horse, I won't be a horse."

740. RICHARD. Age, 7 years. On a small table in the dooryard Richard had several pieces of candy, short lead-pencils, and violets. He sold the violets and pencils for pins, but the candy was a cent a piece.

741. KITTY. Age, 7 years. I called on Kitty's sister last night. When I had taken my hat off, Kitty looked at me attentively for a few minutes and then left the room. When she returned she said, "Now I have a comb like yours." She had put strings through the holes of a dress-steel, and tied it around her head for a fillet.

742. ADELBERT. Age, 7 years. I saw Adelbert running with his wheelbarrow, and three boys following him. He

stopped at the faucet where the hose is put on to water the yard, took the hose from his wheelbarrow, and made-believe put out a fire. One of the boys ran up and down the embankment, playing he was going up a ladder to the fire.

743. ANGIE. Age, 7 years. We had an indoor recess yesterday; and this girl when I noticed her stood at the blackboard, pointer in hand, pointing to the figures that had been used in the number lesson. No child was near her, and as soon as she saw that I was looking at her she put down the pointer and walked away.

744. UNKNOWN. Age, about 7 years. This boy was dipping up water from a puddle in the street with an old coffee-pot, and crying at the top of his voice, "Have some? Nice hot coffee all ready now; only five cents a gallon!"

745. MOLLIE. Age, 7 years. Mollie was seated at a desk on which she had piled blocks, and around her were several little children, singing. Mollie called the blocks her piano, and played while the children sang.

746. FLORA. Age, 7 years. My cousin and I often buried dead ducks or chickens. As I remember them, the arrangements and funeral services were complete. We used a box lined with cotton for a coffin, put flowers around the head, and used a doll's carriage for a hearse. One of us personated a minister, and the others mourners. We dug a grave beforehand, and held a service there, as well as at the house. We stuck up a piece of shingle for a headstone, and put flowers on the grave.

747. FANNY. Age, 7 years. My cousin and I played "farm" in a sand-heap. We had toy carts, wagons, horses, and other animals. Our vegetables were chestnuts, small potatoes, and apples. We sometimes spent all day at the "farm." If my cousin was not with me I played alone, and

told him how much I had done when he came back. Sometimes we owned the farm together, and sometimes one of us worked for the other.

748. MYRA. Age, 7 years. Myra had a box with a glass cover. She put her doll into the box, and said, "This is her coffin now."

749. FRANK AND JAMES. Age, 7 years. These boys marched around the dooryard twice, and then in different places left bouquets of apple-blossoms. Frank asked me if I had seen the soldiers' graves. He said every bunch of apple-blossoms was on a soldier's grave.

750. ADELBERT. Age, 7 years. Adelbert was sitting on the footboard of a bed, driving three chairs for horses. His sister's toy clothes-wringer was fastened on to the bed beside him. He asked me if I knew what it was. I said I guessed it was a brake. He said, "Yes; all I have to do is to turn the handle when I go down hill, and it stops right off."

751. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, about 7 years. I heard one of these children say, "If I can't be husband I won't play." I afterwards asked one of them what they were playing. She said they were playing "Noah," and the child I heard speaking always wanted to be Noah, and never was willing to be an elephant. She also said a rainy day was the nicest time to play "Noah."

752. EDWARD. Age, about 7 years. I saw Edward running through a dusty street, dragging after him a birch broom such as is used in stables. He made such a dust that I could scarcely see him. As he came near me he called out, "Look out for the engine!"

753. FOUR CHILDREN. Oldest, 7 years. These children were marching about the yard, holding pine branches above their heads. The two oldest were singing, "So we sang the

chorus from Atlanta to the sea," etc. All that the youngest could sing was, "Marching through Georgia;" but he sang that loud enough to be heard above the rest.

754. CLYDE. Age, 7 years. Clyde had made what he called a rooster, and asked me to come and see it. A large green apple was the body, nails were stuck in for feet, a stick formed the neck, and another the tail. A piece of paper made the head; but he changed this for a small apple, and said he thought it looked better.

755. JOE. Age, 7 years. Joe was standing at the sink, drinking a glass of water. He had his back towards the room. I heard him talking to himself, and went nearer to him. He leaned up against the sink, crossed his feet, and made some remarks about the quality of the drink which I could not hear. When he had drunk the water he put the glass on a shelf, paid an imaginary bartender, received change, and left the sink, remarking, "That's all right. I guess I'll be going now."

756. NINA. Age, 7 years. ADDIE. Age, 4 years. We had a knob which came off the top of a wire cover. We named it Methuselah; and although we knew that Methuselah was the oldest man who ever lived, we ignored this fact, and made him the richest man that ever lived. We built him great houses, and pretended that he owned extensive fields, and more sheep than anybody else. But we never gave him any cows or horses. We had small stones for sheep. After we had built his house we had robbers come and tear it down, and bury Methuselah in the ruins, where he smothered. We always spoke of a Mrs. Methuselah, but I do not remember that we had anything to represent her. The pleasure of playing this lasted all one summer.

757. Two BOYS. Age, 7 (?) years. On Sunday night a fire occurred in our town. On Monday afternoon I saw two

boys running rapidly down a street, dragging a two-wheeled cart. They stopped in front of a house, and took something from the cart, and pointed it at the house.

758. Two Girls. Age, — years. One girl stood on the piazza, the other on the ground. The one on the piazza would point to a clapboard, and the other would sing one of the tones of the scale.

759. Mary. Age, 7 years. Grace. Age, 6 years. A man with a hand-organ and a monkey had been about. I saw Mary and Grace playing in the yard. Mary had a toy trumpet, which she blew at the door of the house. Grace jumped about, tried to climb posts and trees, and pretended to eat like a monkey. Mary held Grace by a long string. They were very serious in their make-believe. I watched them for an hour at least, and did not see them laugh.

760. Three Boys. Age, 5, 6, and 7 years. These boys have certain pickets in a fence to represent them. They throw balls of mud from the road against the fence; and when a ball strikes a picket the thrower says, shouting, "There! I hit you that time."

761. Emeline. Age, about 7 years. I had seen nuns several times, and admired them. I dressed myself as much like one as I could, by putting on my mother's black shawl, and holding her rosary and a handkerchief.

762. Albert. Age, 7 years. Albert struck the nuts of the wagon-wheels with a hammer, and said, "I'm a railroad man."

763. Jane. Age, 7 years. I liked to play that I was a cat. I walked on my hands and feet, mewed, and lapped milk from a saucer. My mother wished me to give up the play, and gave me only milk in the cat's dish for my supper. I did not drink it, and when I played "cat" again was out of her sight.

764. MABEL. Age, about 7 years. My sister and I used to repeat Mother Goose rhymes, and act them out. The one I liked best for this was: —

"Jack, be nimble, Jack, be quick!
Jack, jump over the candlestick!"

Anything served the purpose of a candlestick.

765. DANNIE. Age, 7 years, 1 month. Dannie set up a few dominoes on the end. At a little distance from these he arranged others in a hollow square. He blew his breath strongly on those standing on end, and when they fell over picked them up and put them within the square. When asked, he said the upright ones were soldiers; when he blew them over they were shot. They had been good, and could go to heaven. The hollow square was heaven.

766. LOUIS. Age, 7 years, 2 months. Louis said, "This is the sun." He stood up straight, squinted his eyes, and drew up his mouth at the corners. Then he turned around and around. "Is that the way the sun does?" I asked. He made no reply, but kept on turning around.

767. ALICE. Age, 7 years, 4 months. Alice went to a wedding for the first time two weeks ago. Yesterday she asked if she might take her mother's waterproof circular cloak. She went into the bedroom, and soon came back with the hood of the cloak on her head, and the cloak hanging at her back, a ribbon having been tied around the neck of it to keep it together in a bunch. She threw the cloak over her left arm, and, walking across the floor, said, "This is the way the bride looked, only she had some flowers."

768. MARY. Age, 7 years, 4 months. Mary asked to have some small disks cut from pasteboard. They were given to her, and she left the house. When she returned she said, "You gave me just circles enough." — "What did you want

them for?" I asked. She explained that a neighbor's little boy had a swing, which they called the horse-car. When they rode in the car they paid their fare, and the disks were money for that purpose.

769. NATHAN. Age, 7 years, 5 months. Nathan explained how he got the eggs from the hencoop. He said, "You know the hen was pretty cross, and I was afraid she would pick me. You know the things we put over puddings and things in summer? Well, I put one of those over the hen, and then I got the eggs."

770. CHARLES. Age, 7 years, 5 months. Charles's cousin had a birthday party; but she lived so far away that Charles could not go, much to his disappointment. A few days after, he said, "I wish I knew when Timothy's birthday was, so I could send for Peter to come and celebrate with him." (Timothy is our cat, and Peter is a neighbor's cat.)

771. HARRY. Age, 7 years, 6 months. Harry tied a handkerchief around his head, and stuck hens' feathers between the handkerchief and his head so that they stood up straight.

772. GERTRUDE. Age, 7 years, 6 months. Gertrude played school, and for her use made what she called a register of paper tags. On one she wrote the names of boys, on another the names of girls, and ruled two others like the pages of an attendance-book.

773. MARY. Age, 7 years, 6 months. Mary rocked her slate back and forth like a doll. After a few seconds she laid it down tenderly on her desk. She then sat back and folded her arms, but very soon seized her slate and beat it with her pencil, talking to it, and scowling.

774. HAROLD. Age, 7 years, 6 months. Last night Harold dressed up as a girl. He wanted a train on every dress.

775. ANNA. Age, 7 years, 11 months. Anna, her grandfather, and I were in the library. I was reading, and Anna was bending over a newspaper and talking to herself. She asked many questions, and often used my name. I gave little attention; but I distinguished the questions, "What's that you're reading? Who spoke then? 'Ella; Ella!' Who said that?" At length, in reply to the last question, I said, "Anna said that." She then laughed, and said she was trying to talk gruff, that I might think grandpa was speaking.

GROUP VII.

Ages between 8 and 9.

776. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 3 to 8 years. The teacher of the infant class at Sunday-school taught the children a song by rote. She stood before the class, and kept time with her head. The row of little heads before her bobbed in imitation.

777. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 3 to 8 years. The children came to meet me in the street. Annie had a gunny bag over her shoulders for a shawl, and carried a large box under her arm. The other children had their hats turned up in front. One child said, "We're playing 'house,' and we're going to Sweden too." Another said, "Yes; and if we don't hurry, our train will be gone." — "And we have truly tickets," showing me advertisement cards. "We haven't money enough to go in the cars or the ship all the way; so we will have to row in a boat part of the way, and sometimes when we get tired we can hitch on to some other boat, and ride that way, for we have only got ten cents."

778. THREE GIRLS. Age, 4 to 8 years. Three girls were playing "steamboat" on a pile of wood. Several places on the pile were called stairs; there were bedrooms, a hall, a kitchen, and sitting-room. A watering-pot was a lantern. To stop the steamboat they moved certain designated sticks of wood, and to start it moved the same sticks back again. The youngest child was the lady of the steamboat. They stopped to allow her to get off, and after a few minutes came back after her.

779. THREE GIRLS. Age, 4, 7, and 8 years. The girl of seven said to the girl of eight, "You play we are going out of the yard, and you call us and we can't hear." They ran out of the yard, and the older girl called in a high pitch of voice, "Mary, Mary!" No one answered, and she called still louder. Both children came.

780. GRACE. Age, 8 years. NELLIE. Age, 5 years. Nellie and I used to play that she was my lover. We used a chair for a piano, on which I played; and we sang a song, the words and music being original. The words were: —

"Richmond, Richmond,
And he squeezed her hand;
Richmond, Richmond,
And he kissed her again."

Richmond was Nellie's assumed name. When we sang, "And he squeezed her hand," Nellie squeezed my hand. We also acted the kissing line. I have no idea how the play originated.

781. MARION. Age, 8 years. STANLEY. Age, 5 years. Marion and Stanley have played "church" several Sunday afternoons in succession. Last Sunday after dinner, without saying anything to each other, Stanley brought his mother's sewing-table, and arranged it for a pulpit, and Marion brought singing-books and Bibles.

Stanley stood up behind the table; and Marion seated herself on the lounge, and bowed her head upon a chair in front of her. Stanley repeated the Lord's Prayer, and they sang each his own tune. Stanley blew a little whistle before they sang, but whether in imitation of the organ or not I do not know. Stanley turned the leaves of the Bible as if looking for a particular passage. His mother said, "You can tell about Daniel." (This was the only suggestion made to them.) Stanley told the story of Daniel, and when he had finished it

both the children asked questions about it, and the meeting had no formal ending.

782. KATIE. Age, 6 to 8 years. My sister and I used to take turns playing "store;" she being the storekeeper one day, and I the next. Each collected her own stock of things to sell, mostly broken dishes. We had but three prices,—one cent, five cents, and ten cents. The five-cent piece was a square piece of paper with a design drawn on it, and the ten-cent piece differed from it only in having a somewhat more elaborate design.

783. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 6 to 8 years. There had been exercises at school commemorating the discovery of America. I saw these boys apparently imitating the exercises. Three boys stood behind a long bench, and one boy stood in front of them with a bell in his hand. When the boy rang the bell, which he did vigorously, the others filed out from behind the bench, and stood around a tree. They strained their necks to look at the top of the tree, and sang "America" and "The Star Spangled Banner."

784. RUPERT. Age, 6 to 8 years. I was very fond of tracing handwriting. Whenever I could obtain notes or exercises written by my older sisters I traced them carefully. I preferred faint writing and a black pencil. I could not read.

785. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 5 to 8 years. These children were playing church. The "minister" stood on a box. The "choir" stood on a settee. The minister said, "Now, when I say hymn 237 you must all start and sing 'Yankee Doodle.'"

786. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 6 to 8 years. These boys "drilled" for nearly two hours. Two had drums, and four or five had wooden guns. They had strips of white cloth pinned

down the seams of their trousers. When the captain gave an order, he turned around to see that it was obeyed. If he said, "Left wheel," he told them which was "left." The boys often told one another that they were out of step.

787. JANE AND MARY. Age, 7 or 8 years. One morning I went to school with my hair parted in the middle. In the afternoon Mary came with her hair parted in the same way, and the next day Jane had tried to part hers.

788. GEORGE AND HENRY. Age, 7 or 8 years. The music-teacher has no left hand, and in keeping time he beats with his right hand on the stump of his left arm. Yesterday during the singing-lesson I saw that George and Henry had pulled their sleeves down over their left hands, and were marking time on their arms.

789. EDITH. Age, 7 or 8 years. When I made mud-pies I put in small bits of wood for citron, and small stones for raisins and currants. I took a stone about the size of an egg, and pretended to break it into the cake. Light-colored dirt served for spice.

790. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 7 or 8 years. These boys were playing "fire." One boy held a piece of hose, which he directed against a house, at the same time making a sound like that of water running from a hose. The boys seemed excited and interested.

791. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, from 6 to 8 years. Three boys, each carrying a chair, met a group of three boys and two girls, who stopped them, and asked where they were going. They replied that they were moving. A girl asked to sit in one of the chairs. The chairs were put down, and each of the five sat in all the chairs; then the boys carrying the chairs went their way.

792. Six Boys. Age, 6 to 8 years. An undertaker's wagon was passing along the street. Six boys ran out from the sidewalk, and walked beside it, three on each side.

793. Girls. Age, 6 to 9 years. I counted twelve little girls this morning who held up their skirts either in crossing a street or on the sidewalk.

794. Margaret. Age, 7 or 8 years. Two girls, my brother, and I were playing in the dooryard when some carriages passed, and we heard some one say it was a wedding. Some one proposed that we should play "wedding." One of the girls had been to a wedding, and she said to have a wedding two persons must be married, and somebody must marry them. I said I would be the one to marry them, and this girl said she would be bridesmaid. We went to the barn, and I stood on a bench, and my brother and the other girl stood in front of me. I muttered some gibberish, and said, "You are married." My brother said we must go to ride. We turned the bench upside down, made-believe the legs were horses, and put two boards across for seats. I got an umbrella and spread it over us. My brother said he would drive us to Boston.

795. Several Boys. Age, 7 or 8 years. These boys had marked out a railroad track about two feet in width, by drawing a stick along on the ground. Four or five boys placed themselves on the track, and ran the length of it, the one in front puffing to represent the engine. Sometimes one or more boys got in front of the engine, and were knocked down. They were then said to be dead, and were removed from the track.

796. Several Girls. Age, 7 or 8 years. One of our favorite plays was "poppy show." We required a dozen or more children to play it. We placed pieces of colored paper on the ground, each child making a design of her own. A

piece of glass was placed on the paper, and the edges of the glass covered with dirt. When all were ready some one cried, "Pinnie, pinnie, poppy show; give me a pin, and I'll let you know." Sometimes we played this all the forenoon for several successive days.

797. UNKNOWN. Age, 7 or 8 years. One boy had a handful of straw. He said to another boy, "Come up here and play 'horse.'"

798. FLORA. Age, 7 or 8 years. I attended a village school, where the pupils were of various ages. I liked to listen to the recitations of the older classes, especially the first class in grammar, who used to repeat the rules of syntax. The teacher noticed my idleness, and told me to look on my book. I did so, and made my lips go very busily, repeating, "The subject of a finite verb is in the nominative case." I learned the list of prepositions in this way, and used to go about the house repeating it very rapidly.

799. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 7 or 8 years. After a fire-alarm these boys dragged a gallon milk-can, filled with sand, through the street, saying, "Puff, puff!"

800. UNKNOWN. Age, 7 or 8 years. A boy walked up the street in front of me. He shook his fist in the face of every image placed at a store for a sign. He was looking in the windows, and appeared to be making these movements unconsciously.

801. HARRY. Age, 8 years. JOHN. Age, 7 years. One of the teachers wears eyeglasses and the other spectacles. Yesterday John bent a hairpin into the form of eyeglasses, and put it on his nose several times during the morning. To-day Harry had two wire rings with plain glass in them loosely fastened together. He tried to wear them, but they did not stay on very well.

802. EDGAR. Age, 7 or 8 years. Edgar pushed a broom-handle along the car-track, shouting, "Get out the way; the 'lectric car's coming!"

803. UNKNOWN. Age, 7 or 8 years. This boy was riding on his velocipede, to which he had attached a toy express-wagon. In the wagon were two or three small bottles, and a tomato can. He stopped and said, "You said, Mrs. ——, a keg of old rye."

804. WILLIE. Age, 8 years. Willie leads a company of six or eight boys about the street singing the hymns of the Salvation Army. He carries a baton in his hand.

805. JAMES. Age, 8 years. James was driving nails into a board, and pulling them out again. He said to my sister as she chanced to pass by him, "I am pulling out teeth now."

806. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 7 or 8 years. These boys were playing "horse." The "horse" had a rope over his shoulders and under his arms. The driver said to a boy standing by, "Come, jump in." The boy addressed stepped in between the reins in front of the driver. I used to play "horse" in this same way, and I remember that it seemed almost as if we were riding.

807. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 7 and 8 years. We played "house" in an old shed. Edmund was the "father," and we called him John. He went to the shop to work, and when dinner was ready we called him by saying, "Ding-dong, ding-dong." While he was at work we swept the house and baked. A woodpile near by we called our coach. John was the driver. He always wanted to start as soon as we got on, but we made him wait until we fixed our dresses or pulled up the robe.

808. INA. Age, 8 years. When I played store I made bags of the leaves of the bag-plant, and filled them with the parts of the daisy or clover.

809. EDITH. Age, 8 years. Edith plays "lady" by putting on a long skirt, which she pins up in front so that she can walk. She uses me for a horse, keeping me in a stall made by chairs when she is not visiting. When ready to make calls, she takes me from the stall, and drives me by means of a long rope around my waist. When she makes a call, she ties me to a chair.

810. JOHN. Age, 8 years. John was sitting on the wood-box piling up wood and papers. He had two large paper boxes, on which he placed folded pieces of paper. His mother asked him what he was doing, and he said, "Playing store."

811. PHILIP. Age, 8 years. While teaching a song to the school I kept time with my hands. Every motion that I made, Philip, who was sitting in the front seat, made also.

812. GRACE. Age, 8 years. I used to dress up a large stick of wood like a baby. One reason why I did it was that there was no baby in the family, and I very much wished there was. My brother used to carry this "baby" to a neighbor's, where my brother leaned up against the house and cried as much like a baby as he could. I tried to quiet the baby, and, failing to do so, said, "Well, we must carry baby in to mamma." We then went home and left the baby. Both my brother and I had an idea that the neighbor believed we had a real baby.

813. JOHN. Age, 8 years. John plays he is a butcher. He ties about his waist any large white cloth, and pretends to cut up meat with a stick of wood. Another stick of wood is used to sharpen the knife. Any article of furniture serves for meat.

814. EVA. Age, 8 years. When Eva plays school, the discipline is the chief thing. She often sends for the superintendent.

815. MARY AND JENNY. Age, 8 years. These girls played school in a shed. On the wall were the figures 1, 2, 3, 4, etc. Each girl had a stick, with which she pointed to these figures, and sang, *do, re, mi*, etc. They then sang a song, still pointing to the blackboard, as they called the wall.

816. GRACE. Age, 8 years. My sisters and I liked to go out in the rain, but were not allowed to. We had seen a picture of some children sitting under an umbrella, and this gave us an idea of doing what follows. My mother happened to have a large umbrella. We sat on the piazza, and held this umbrella over us, covering our feet with a coat or some other article that would protect us, and placing a second umbrella at the side, if we were allowed to take one. One of our number poured water on the umbrella. We often wet our feet, but we dried them by running in the dusty road.

817. CLARA. Age, about 8 years. My time for having funerals for dead birds, etc., lasted about two years, I think. I appointed the hour of the funeral, and invited my playmates. Several years afterwards I saw still remaining some of the headstones I had placed, and plants that I had set out on the graves.

818. MARY. Age, about 8 years. We used to play "house" in the woodshed. When we went to make a visit we climbed up on the woodpile, and said we were in the cars. An old gridiron was our piano.

819. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. I saw two girls in the street dancing as fairies do on the stage at a theatre. They were waltzing around each other, throwing out their arms, and gliding on their toes.

820. THOMAS. Age, 8 years. Thomas was weighing sand for sugar. He put a piece of tin on a stone. In the middle of the tin he placed a small stone. The sand was placed on the tin on each side of the stone.

821. NORMA. Age, 8 years. PHILIP. Age, 3 years. Philip is the mouse, and goes behind the door. Norma is the cat, and runs to the door and catches him. Then Norma is the mouse, and Philip the cat. They play this for half an hour.

822. KATIE. Age, about 8 years. Katie had read the rhyme about Bob who liked to be out-of-doors in the rain, and who flew through the skies with his hat borne on before him. She went out in the rain, and tried to imitate the flying.

823. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, about 8 years. I saw three or four girls in the street who had the hoods of their waterproof cloaks over their heads, but the cloaks were not fastened together at all. As the girls ran the cloaks spread out behind them, and the girls cried, "See my bridal veil! See my bridal veil!"

824. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. A boy about eight years old was walking with a lame man. The boy walked lame. The man said, "What is the matter?" — "Nothing!" said the boy, and walked naturally.

825. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. I saw a girl about eight years old imitate the preacher by moving her lips, but making no sound.

826. UNKNOWN. Age, from 5 to 9 years. Four girls were looking in at the window of a confectioner where was a clock on which a face was painted. The lower jaw rose and fell as the pendulum swung. The girls were imitating these movements, and made so much noise that several persons stopped to see what the attraction was. The girls kept on, wholly unconscious that they were observed.

827. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. I saw a little girl jumping rope. On the opposite sidewalk two other girls

"jumped" also, though they had no rope. They appeared entirely satisfied, jumping sometimes slow and sometimes fast.

828. KITTIE. Age, about 8 years. Ever since Kittie began to go to school she has been fond of playing "school." She takes a table or chair for her desk, and talks to her pupils as if they were seated in front of her. She speaks in a different voice when she is scholar from what she does as teacher. She calls the roll, and gives out lessons. She scolds a good deal, and punishes her imaginary scholars very often. When her playmates come to visit her they almost always play "school," seldom "dolls."

829. MILLIE AND RUBY. Age, about 8 years. I saw Millie and Ruby on the piazza playing they were singers at the musical festival which had just been held. Each held a card in her hand for music.

830. MABEL. Age, 8 years. Mabel often plays "school," with buttons for pupils. She arranges them in classes, and, holding her reading-book in her hand, pronounces a word, and asks to have it spelled. She then spells it herself. Sometimes she gives a hard word to a large button, and spells it wrong. Sometimes she passes the word down the line, spelling it wrong for each button until she comes to a bright-colored or a small button, when she spells it right. The large button is then called stupid, and told to stay after school.

831. FIVE BOYS. Age, about 8 years. I saw four boys marching in a rank, and one marching in front with a stick in his hand, which he twirled, and from time to time tossed in the air. I heard these orders given: "On abreast!" (They walked side by side.) "Shoulder — arms!" (They put their hands on each others' shoulders.) "Present — arms!" (Hands on each others' heads.) "Drop — arms!" (Hands at the side.) "Single file!" "Two by two!" "On abreast!"

832. CHANDLER. Age, 8 years. I heard a great racket, and went to the door. Chandler had backed his express-wagon up to the door. In it were a dozen or more bottles filled with water of different colors. He said he had medicine, and asked me to buy.

833. ALFRED. Age, 8 years. Alfred took two leaves from the extension-table, and stood in the space to sell tickets. Two horse-chestnuts was the price.

834. REUBEN. Age, 8 years. NATHAN. Age, 2 years. Nathan was on the floor on his hands and knees. Reuben had a whip-lash of his own manufacture. He was swinging it about, and saying, "Come round here! Haw — gee — whoa!" Nathan was moving about. I learned from what they said that they were playing oxen.

835. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. I saw a boy standing beside a house with his ear close to the blinds. He held one end of a string, the other end of which was attached to a fence four or five yards away. He put the string to his mouth, and said, "Send up a barrel of flour." Then he said, "Yes!" with a rising inflection, and his ear close to the blind. "Send up a bag of eggs." — "Yes." — "Send up two boxes of yeast." — "Yes." — "All right! Good-by." *Ans.* "Hullo! good-by." He changed his tone when he answered. No other person was in sight.

836. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. One cold afternoon I saw a little girl with her coat off. I looked at her to find out the cause, and saw that she was talking to it, and treating it like a doll. Her two companions had dolls.

837. JULIA. Age, about 8 years. When I had a companion I used often to play "dentist." The patient sat in an easy-chair, with her head thrown back and her mouth open. The dentist administered gas from an empty bottle, examined

the teeth carefully, and pulled several with a pair of scissors and a buttonhook. Every time a tooth came out we sighed deeply or groaned.

838. IDA. Age, about 8 years. Ida showed me her watch. It was a large lozenge which she had colored yellow. The chain was a common twine put through a hole in the lozenge.

839. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. Four boys ran hooting down the hill, and stopped before a bonfire. One said, "I don't want to be a fireman; I want to be a horse."

840. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. A little boy with a false mustache said to several boys standing near, "My father's got one; my brother's got one; all the fellers have got one."

841. HELEN. Age, about 8 years. My sister and I dressed up spools for dolls. We gave them names, usually those of our schoolmates, and ascribed to them the qualities of the persons whose names they bore. Every new spool of thread was at once claimed and named by one of us. The thread on one spool that I claimed did not disappear so fast as I wanted it to, and I unwound the whole of it, and threw it away.

842. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. Two boys were running along the sidewalk carrying two thick sticks. Every few rods they slowed up, and cried, "Ding-dong," several times. An electric car had recently begun to run in the street, and had just passed.

843. JULIETTE. Age, 8 (?) years. We used to gather oak and chestnut leaves, break off the stems, and then fasten the leaves together by the stems. We called this sewing. We made dresses, sashes, and various other things. Sometimes

we appointed one girl to do the sewing, but usually each did her own.

844. JULIETTE. Age, about 8 years. I was interested in the workmen that passed our house carrying dinner-pails. I made a dinner-pail by taking out the inside of a pumpkin, cutting two holes in it, and putting in a string for a bail. My brother made a similar one for himself; and we used to put food in them, and go into a neighboring field to work. We picked flowers or leaves for a little while, and then ate our dinner. I remember well the disagreeable taste of the food where it had come in contact with the pumpkin. I did not want to eat it, but I thought the workmen would eat it, and I must.

845. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. Two girls had seized a third girl's arm, and were pulling in a certain direction. A boy had seized the girl's other arm, and was trying to drag her in the opposite direction. As I passed I heard the boy say, "She's got to go to court."

846. CORA. Age, about 8 years. I remember clearly that after I had been present at a communion service for the first time, I played "church," and had the communion service. It made a deep impression on me. I felt as if I must be very good all that week.

847. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. Three boys were scuffing through the dust. One said, "Now I'm going to be a horse."

848. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. This girl was harnessed as for playing "horse." She was standing in front of a store, and the reins were put over the pickets of a fence. She was very restless, and pranced and kicked as children often do when they play "horse." Pretty soon a boy about her own age came out of the store, unfastened the reins, and the two went off at good speed.

849. EDITH. Age, about 8 years. My playmates and I set up a post-office. It consisted of a cigar-box placed among the lilac-bushes. We put not only letters, but apples and various other things, into it. The things were all labelled, and we went to it whenever we chose. There was no postmaster nor postmistress. It lasted only three or four days.

850. ANNA. Age, 8 (?) years. Anna and two other girls were sitting on a settee before a platform at an evening fair. Anna fanned herself, and adjusted her skirts. In a pause of the conversation between herself and her companions, she said, "Now, this is just like real ladies at the theatre."

851. GRACE. Age, about 8 years. I saw a picture of a girl lying down, with her arms raised to the level of her shoulders. I thought it an exceedingly graceful attitude, and afterwards when I was running I raised my arms in the same way.

852. JULIA AND MATTIE. Age, about 8 years. The teacher has a spindle on her desk to keep papers and notes on. Each of these girls keeps a pin, point uppermost, on her desk, and puts on it little bits of waste paper.

853. ADDIE. Age, about 8 years. I had seen pictures of foxes, some of them colored. I knew a man whose beard and hair were reddish and bushy. I called him Mr. Fox, although I knew his name.

854. EMMA. Age, about 8 years. I arranged an altar, and placed a book on it, as I had seen it at church. I then dressed myself as much as possible like a priest.

855. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. This boy made a mound of earth, which he said was a church. He stuck his finger in the sides all around, saying, "These are windows." He dug away the dirt for a door, made steps and a fence. He stuck a stick in the top for a steeple.

856. ANNA. Age, 8 years. When I was eight years old M—— and I used to play we were at boarding-school. We kept this up for two years, and at certain times of the day talked to each other about the good times we were having at boarding-school. We showed letters we had previously written, saying they were from our friends at home. We were very serious about this.

857. LIZZIE. Age, 8 years. Lizzie was teaching Charlie and Della (six and five respectively) how to play "court." Charlie and Della were on the stairs, and Lizzie was at the foot.

Lizzie. Charlie, are you guilty or not guilty?

Charlie. Not guilty.

Lizzie. Della, are you guilty or not guilty?

Della. Yes'm.

Lizzie. Oh, you mustn't say that; you must say guilty or not guilty.

Della. What is that guilty?

Lizzie. Oh, you must say guilty if you want to.

Della. Guilty.

Lizzie. Come here! [Very sternly.] Hold out your hand! [Lizzie struck the hand.] Now you've got to go to prison till you get good.

Della went back to her place on the stairs.

Lizzie. Now the judge is coming around again. Charlie, are you guilty or not guilty?

Charlie. Not guilty.

Lizzie. You're a good boy. You can go home and never do so again. [To Della.] Now, little girl, are you guilty or not guilty?

Della. Guilty.

Lizzie. Well, then, I'll have to punish you some more. Hold out your hand.

Della. No, I won't. When Charlie minds you, you say

he's good. But when I mind you, you say you must punish me.

Lizzie. But you *must* get whipped if you're guilty.

Della. Well, I ain't guilty, then.

Lizzie. We won't play that any more, I guess.

858. MARY. Age, 8 years. Every evening before going to bed Mary wraps her doll up carefully. She puts a hood on its head, three or four quilts over its body, and sometimes warms a toy flat-iron and puts at its feet. I asked her if she thought the doll felt cold. She said, "No, of course she don't;" yet I notice she is uneasy if anything prevents her from fixing it.

I remember doing the same thing when I was about her age, and I had a strong notion that the doll could feel the cold.

859. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, from 4 to 8 years. These boys were coasting. One said, "My sled is going to be a hearse!" — "Oh! and mine is a hack!" — "And mine is a hack!" said the others. "All right!" said one. "Let's all stand up till the hearse goes down. Now all get in your hacks, and we'll start." They did this many times.

860. MINNIE. Age, 8 years. Minnie had read one of Miss Alcott's books, and very much admired one of the characters named Phœbe. She named her doll Phœbe, and played "school," having the doll as her only pupil. She called the roll, which consisted of the names of all the characters in the book; but all were absent except Phœbe. Phœbe was sent after the mothers of the absent pupils, and finally took the part of the mothers themselves.

861. THREE GIRLS. Age, about 8 years. These girls had shawls pinned around their waists in such a way that they fell below their feet, and were sitting on some logs as one sits

on a side-saddle. They had pieces of barrel-hoops in their hands, and were whipping the logs, and moving as if they were on horseback.

862. EDDIE. Age, 8 years. Eddie often plays the story of "The Three Little Pigs," in which the wolf comes to the pigs' house and asks to be let in, is refused, finally succeeds in destroying two pigs, but is himself boiled alive by the third pig. Eddie often takes the part of all three pigs. At the part where the pig climbs a tree and throws down an apple at the wolf, he gets in a chair and throws down a ball.

863. UNKNOWN. Age, about 8 years. I saw a boy running in the road, and raising as much dust as he could. He called out "Fire! See what a big fire I am making all alone."

864. JULIA. Age, about 8 years. I rolled up the long white edges that a paperer cut from wall-paper as a tape-measure is rolled up, and put them away for several days. I then unrolled them, and fastened them to my comb for curls.

865. JULIETTE. Age, about 8 years. I wanted some skates very much, and my mother refused to buy them for me, because she was afraid of accidents on the ice. I took two pieces of wood about the size of my shoes, and tied them to my feet with cords. I made my feet go just as those did who had skates, and I enjoyed myself just about as well, I think.

866. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, from 3 to 8 years. I asked some children playing on the sidewalk what they were playing. A boy said, "We're playing 'policeman.' That girl is policeman, and is going to arrest us." — "What is she going to arrest you for?" I asked. "We stealed," said a boy. "I stealed a hat." A girl said, "I stepped on the grass, and I pulled a cart." Just then the "policeman" came up with a stick in her hand, and they all ran away.

867. EDWIN. Age, 8 years, 6 months. Edwin has a horseshoe magnet. At supper he moved his fork slowly towards the meat on his plate, and when it was near suddenly plunged it into the meat. He said, "This is the way the magnet does, isn't it?"

868. LIZZIE. Age, 8 years, 6 months. I heard Lizzie say, "Ladies and gentlemen, remember our next. The next thing on our programme will be a solo by Miss C. H. She is absent. The next will be a violin solo by Miss E. M." (Her own name.) She giggled at the name, and began to scratch on the violin and sing at the top of her voice.

869. GEORGE. Age, 8 years, 7 months. George visited where he could see Mount Wachusett. Afterwards he piled several cup-shaped blossoms of the cobæa one upon another, and said, "Here's Wachusett."

870. NORMA. Age, 8 years, 10 months. PHILIP. Age, 3 years, 11 months. These children were playing "Christmas tree." The presents were all in packages, and hung on a pine branch.

Norma. There's something you put on for Ichabod. This can be a cape for summer time. You go tell mamma that Ichabod's got four presents."

Philip shows them to his mother, and comes back to the tree. Norma says the presents are all given out, and asks if she can have that corner of the room for her playhouse always. Her mother says, "Not always," and she says no more. Philip takes a piece of paper, holds it up to the door, and says, "I am the one who does the writing." He then adds, "It is time to sing now." Norma says, "It is time to go out."

Philip. Wait till I write my name.

Norma. Oh, yes! I must write my name too. Everybody that goes out must write their name on the paper.

They go out, but soon come back again, and Philip writes his name again on the paper. He says, "Now, when I write my name we must go to singing." He sings, then gets another piece of paper, puts it up to the door, and writes, wetting his pencil in his mouth. While he writes, he says, "B-a-r-g, Philip Eaton. Now we will sing. We will sing if we don't have any books. We want only but a paper. We don't need books. All that can't have any paper I must write their names."

Norma. You must be the ticket-man, and give tickets. I am Mrs. Eaton. I will take three tickets.

Philip. Is that all? Now we must have a secret. Keep still; don't sing nor talk, for I have got to write. Spell *be*, Norma. Spell *cat*.

Norma spells them.

GROUP VIII.

Ages between 9 and 10.

---

871. THREE GIRLS. Age, 6 to 9 years. Three girls were sitting on a doorstep, their faces hidden in their hands. Another girl a little older was standing in front of them, watching them silently. Presently she said, speaking to each in turn, "Your time's up! Your time's up! Your time's up! You can go now!" The three walked away arm in arm, while another girl was put on the doorstep to sit with her face hidden, under the watch of the older girl. In a few minutes the older girl ran after the three who had walked away, and seized them quite roughly. One of the three said angrily, "No, we ain't drunk! Me and Carrie didn't take any beer at all." The older girl said in a behind-the-scenes tone, "Oh, yes; you must!" I walked on, but turned to look back, when I saw the three on the doorstep again.

872. FIVE BOYS. Age, 6 to 9 years. Five boys, with their jackets inside out and carrying sticks, were marching, and singing, "The band got up in the morning."

873. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, 6 to 9 years. These girls marked out on the sidewalk the boundaries of the rooms of a house, — a sitting-room, a bedroom, a children's playroom, and a front hall. As I approached, they said I must enter by the hall. One girl was the mother, one a nurse, and two were "children." They told me the children were asleep, though they were sitting on the doorsteps, and took part in the conversation. This was yesterday afternoon. This morning I

found them playing in the same place, and, thinking to please them, attempted to pass through the hall. They said, "You mustn't go through the bedroom; you'll wake us up." They had changed the hall to another place.

874. Four Children. Age, 7 to 9 years. These children were playing "house" in a woodshed. Lucille was the mother. The two boys were firemen. Lucille said, "Now you must go to work." The boys went to a woodpile, and pretended to play on it with a small piece of hose, making a loud noise to represent the sound of the water. One said, "Get up, Mister, and take off the roof." The other climbed up and threw down some wood. "Is it all out?" — "Yes; all out!" — "All right; come to the shop until the whistle blows again." All of a sudden the girls came running, and screaming, "Fire! fire!" Out ran the boys, dragging their hose. Shortly one boy said to Lucille, "The fire must be out now, and you must get our dinner."

875. Several Boys. Age, 7 to 9 years. Half a dozen boys were running down the street crying, "Fire!" One of the largest boys was sitting in an express-wagon, which two others were drawing. Suddenly they stopped at the corner of a house; one took a piece of rubber hose from the wagon, and held it to the corner of the house. After a few seconds some one said, "Oh, the fire's broken out at this corner; put on another stream of water!" Then they all ran to that corner.

876. Several Children. Age, 7 to 9 (?) years. Mrs. M—— saw on the steps of the Swedish church several children sitting with clasped hands, closed eyes, and bowed heads. One was standing in front, repeating the Lord's Prayer, sentence by sentence, and the children sitting repeated it after her.

877. Four Boys. Age, 8 or 9 years. I saw four boys playing on the border of a pond. One was acting as horse,

and was drawing a boat filled with stones, while a second acted as driver. At a certain point they unloaded the stones, and laid the foundation of a "house."

878. THREE GIRLS. Age, 5, 7, and 9 years. We played "fort" by building up a wall of chairs and tables, and covering it with cloths. Two of us were in the fort, and one outside blindfolded. The one outside had to pull down the fort, and find those within. Sometimes we built a small fort, where we concealed ourselves while the attack on the large one was going on, and waited to enjoy the discomfiture of the blindfolded one at finding no one when she had finished her work.

879. Two Boys. Age, 6 and 9 years. Two boys were playing with a chain attached to a hitching-post. By taking hold of the free end of the chain, and throwing it with force, it would wind itself around the post. They called it the live snake. The charm consisted in seeing the chain wind itself up.

880. JOHN. Age, 7 years. HENRY. Age, 9 years. John and Henry were playing "bear." John was the bear, and Henry the master. A rope was tied to John's arm, by which Henry was leading him, singing, "Der um, der um, der um," and making gestures which the bear seemed to understand.

881. THREE BOYS. Age, 7, 6, and 9 years. At intervals for two or three years I have noticed that my brothers' hair is longer in some places than in others. On inquiry I have learned that they cut their own hair. Sometimes the oldest cuts that of the two younger boys, and sometimes each cuts his own. They seemed ashamed when asked about it, but soon did it again.

882. SIX GIRLS. Age, 8 or 9 years. These girls were playing "house." From the conversation, I think they were

found them playing in the same place, and, thinking to please them, attempted to pass through the hall. They said, "You mustn't go through the bedroom; you'll wake us up." They had changed the hall to another place.

874. Four Children. Age, 7 to 9 years. These children were playing "house" in a woodshed. Lucille was the mother. The two boys were firemen. Lucille said, "Now you must go to work." The boys went to a woodpile, and pretended to play on it with a small piece of hose, making a loud noise to represent the sound of the water. One said, "Get up, Mister, and take off the roof." The other climbed up and threw down some wood. "Is it all out?" — "Yes; all out!" — "All right; come to the shop until the whistle blows again." All of a sudden the girls came running, and screaming, "Fire! fire!" Out ran the boys, dragging their hose. Shortly one boy said to Lucille, "The fire must be out now, and you must get our dinner."

875. Several Boys. Age, 7 to 9 years. Half a dozen boys were running down the street crying, "Fire!" One of the largest boys was sitting in an express-wagon, which two others were drawing. Suddenly they stopped at the corner of a house; one took a piece of rubber hose from the wagon, and held it to the corner of the house. After a few seconds some one said, "Oh, the fire's broken out at this corner; put on another stream of water!" Then they all ran to that corner.

876. Several Children. Age, 7 to 9 (?) years. Mrs. M—— saw on the steps of the Swedish church several children sitting with clasped hands, closed eyes, and bowed heads. One was standing in front, repeating the Lord's Prayer, sentence by sentence, and the children sitting repeated it after her.

877. Four Boys. Age, 8 or 9 years. I saw four boys playing on the border of a pond. One was acting as horse,

and was drawing a boat filled with stones, while a second acted as driver. At a certain point they unloaded the stones, and laid the foundation of a "house."

878. THREE GIRLS. Age, 5, 7, and 9 years. We played "fort" by building up a wall of chairs and tables, and covering it with cloths. Two of us were in the fort, and one outside blindfolded. The one outside had to pull down the fort, and find those within. Sometimes we built a small fort, where we concealed ourselves while the attack on the large one was going on, and waited to enjoy the discomfiture of the blindfolded one at finding no one when she had finished her work.

879. TWO BOYS. Age, 6 and 9 years. Two boys were playing with a chain attached to a hitching-post. By taking hold of the free end of the chain, and throwing it with force, it would wind itself around the post. They called it the live snake. The charm consisted in seeing the chain wind itself up.

880. JOHN. Age, 7 years. HENRY. Age, 9 years. John and Henry were playing "bear." John was the bear, and Henry the master. A rope was tied to John's arm, by which Henry was leading him, singing, "Der um, der um, der um," and making gestures which the bear seemed to understand.

881. THREE BOYS. Age, 7, 6, and 9 years. At intervals for two or three years I have noticed that my brothers' hair is longer in some places than in others. On inquiry I have learned that they cut their own hair. Sometimes the oldest cuts that of the two younger boys, and sometimes each cuts his own. They seemed ashamed when asked about it, but soon did it again.

882. SIX GIRLS. Age, 8 or 9 years. These girls were playing "house." From the conversation, I think they were

found them playing in the same place, and, thinking to please them, attempted to pass through the hall. They said, "You mustn't go through the bedroom; you'll wake us up." They had changed the hall to another place.

874. Four Children. Age, 7 to 9 years. These children were playing "house" in a woodshed. Lucille was the mother. The two boys were firemen. Lucille said, "Now you must go to work." The boys went to a woodpile, and pretended to play on it with a small piece of hose, making a loud noise to represent the sound of the water. One said, "Get up, Mister, and take off the roof." The other climbed up and threw down some wood. "Is it all out?" — "Yes; all out!" — "All right; come to the shop until the whistle blows again." All of a sudden the girls came running, and screaming, "Fire! fire!" Out ran the boys, dragging their hose. Shortly one boy said to Lucille, "The fire must be out now, and you must get our dinner."

875. Several Boys. Age, 7 to 9 years. Half a dozen boys were running down the street crying, "Fire!" One of the largest boys was sitting in an express-wagon, which two others were drawing. Suddenly they stopped at the corner of a house; one took a piece of rubber hose from the wagon, and held it to the corner of the house. After a few seconds some one said, "Oh, the fire's broken out at this corner; put on another stream of water!" Then they all ran to that corner.

876. Several Children. Age, 7 to 9 (?) years. Mrs. M—— saw on the steps of the Swedish church several children sitting with clasped hands, closed eyes, and bowed heads. One was standing in front, repeating the Lord's Prayer, sentence by sentence, and the children sitting repeated [illegible]

877. Four Boys. Age, 8 or 9 years. I saw [illegible] playing on the border of a pond. One was

large, and the picket hurt our hands; but we did not mind it much, the pleasure of playing was so great.

898. Four Sisters. Age, 3 to 9 years. For three successive summer vacations when my oldest sister was eight and nine years old she kept school in the attic, and taught us all the branches she had been taught. The school furniture consisted of broken chairs and some boards. The teacher pinned on the walls bright pictures and perforated card-designs of our own making. Some of our friends attended a convent school, where on the last day of the school-year prizes were distributed, with singing, reading, etc. This was called Distribution Day, and was imitated by us. Every one received a gift of the teacher's making, a paper doll, — a paper star, etc.

899. Several Boys. Age, 4 to 9 years. I saw boys playing "school" yesterday. I do not remember ever to have seen boys play "school" before. The teacher, who was older than the others, spent most of the time whipping his pupils with a strap cut into three lashes. He used it with vigor.

900. Three Children. Age, 5, 7, and 9 years. We had learned a verse which ran like this: —

"'Come to bed,' said Sleepy-head;
'Wait a while,' said Slow;
'Put on the pot,' said Greedy-gut,
'We'll sup before we go.'"

We played that Joe was "Greedy-gut," I was "Slow," and Emma was "Sleepy-head," because she got sleepy in the evening, and we all had to go to bed when she did.

901. Three Girls. Age, 4, 5, and 9 years. These girls were taking their dolls out in paper boxes, the covers of which were placed upright at one end of the box. A string was fastened to the other end, by which they drew the boxes on the sidewalk.

902. CLARENCE. Age, 9 years. JIM. Age, 5 years. Clarence had Jim on his shoulders as a ragman carries a bag of rags. He was crying, "Rags, old rags, bottles, bottles, rubbers!"

903. THREE GIRLS. Age, 5, 7, and 9 years. The kitten belonging to these children had died. The kitten's name was "Snowflake," the family name, "Rogers." The children dug a grave and made a tombstone, on which they cut the initials S. R. They dressed themselves in their mother's black dresses and veils, and one "preached," dwelling much on the beauty of the kitten and their love for it. They then carried the coffin (a salt-box) to the grave, and, as they stood around it, sang, "Sister, thou wast mild and lovely." They were serious throughout the ceremony.

904. THREE GIRLS. Age, 5, 6, and 9 years. My sisters arranged their blocks like settees, and placed spools on them to represent a congregation. One spool was put in a sort of pulpit for a minister. The oldest preached. I heard her say, "You must all come to church, men and women, and I want the children to come, the little children." They sang, and the youngest preached, saying almost the same that her sister had said. They sang again, the same piece as before.

905. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 6 to 9 years. Once we succeeded in making a snow-house large enough for four of us to sit in. We took mats from the house, and had a soap-box in the centre for a table. In the evening we closed up the entrance with a box, and placed a candle on the table. We enjoyed sitting here eating popcorn and telling stories.

906. RAY. Age, 6 years. LESLIE. Age, 9 years. Since the kittens have been large enough to play, the boys have been much occupied with them. They made a house for them by cutting a hole in one side of a box, and making an

enclosure about the box, which they called the yard. For several days after this had been made I observed that they were building something, and yesterday I was invited out to see what they had done. I found quite a large enclosure, in which were three boxes placed end to end, and connected by openings in the adjacent sides. There was an opening from one box into the enclosure. The floors of the boxes were covered with hay, and a small heap of hay was in one corner of the yard.

907. MAMIE. Age, 9 years. GEORGE. Age, 6 years. Mamie and George were playing "house." Mamie found an old pair of George's shoes, and put them on. George said, "Now, Mamie, you are a boy on your feet!" Mamie said, "Let me take your cap and overcoat." — "Yes," said George, "and then you are much more boy."

908. SARA. Age, about 9 years. Our house had never been painted. In the spring it was fun to paint it with mud. My brush was a hen's feather. At the right season the earth with which the house was banked up was wet enough to spread beautifully. I played this for days at a time, more than one spring.

909. THREE GIRLS. Age, 9, 7, and 9 years. Mary was the teacher, and told the other girls not to come in until she had everything ready. She placed a bench for the scholars, and a butter-tub, which she covered with a cloth, for her own seat. When these arrangements were made she called them in, gave them their seats, and told them to sit in order. Janet began to laugh and whisper. Mary took her by the arm, and placed her with her face to the wall. Janet turned and made a face. Mary said, "You can stay half an hour after school, and I shall write your name on the board."

910. TWO BOYS. Age, 7 and 9 years. I saw two boys marching in the middle of the street, one on stilts, the other

imitating a drum with wooden "bones." Both were grave and silent.

911. JOHNNIE. Age, 9 years. ROBBIE. Age, 8 years. I heard Johnnie and Robbie running around the dining-room, and talking about killing Indians. One said he had killed a lot of Indians, and the other said he had got to find some more Indians to kill. They soon came into the room where I sat, and presently something fell on my dress. I found it to be a hen's feather, with a needle stuck in the end of it. They said it was an arrow. When it stuck upright in anything they said they had killed the Indian, when it inclined they had only wounded him.

912. ESTELLE. Age, 9 years. Estelle, with the help of her playmate Essie, started a millinery store. They made several doll's hats. The store contained a showcase made of a shoe-box, and a box for the stock of ribbons, etc. They drew on a piece of brown paper eight hats, all differing from one another; printed on it: "Great sale of hats! To-day only!" and pinned it on the box for a sign.

913. NORA. Age, 9 years. A board had been laid across a mud puddle on the sidewalk. Nora led two smaller children across, saying, "This is Boston Harbor."

914. FOUR GIRLS. Age, about 9 years. One of the favorite games of these girls was "Pilgrim's Progress." They started on the first floor of the house with canes, and their mothers' piece-bags on their backs for burdens. After going through all the rooms on this floor they went up-stairs, and when they reached the top dropped their burdens to the foot. They went through the rooms on this floor, always keeping in line in the order of their ages, and then went to the attic, which was the end of their journey.

915. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, about 9 years. This boy was carding the grass on a bank with a card used for horses.

Another boy passing asked him what he was doing. "Carding my horse," he replied.

916. ROSE. Age, about 9 years. I used to play I was a number of persons or animals in succession. With other girls I often began by playing "house." We were callers and guests at the same time; we then went to ride, being our own horses. We went to a party where we were hostess and guests. Sometimes we were boys, and did errands for ourselves. In quick succession we were queens, kings, princesses, and fairies. A great variety of things happened to us.

917. AMY. Age, about 9 years. My brother and I each had a family of glass marbles. The largest ones were the parents, and the smaller ones the children. As they varied in color we could distinguish them by individual names. Their homes were on a melodeon, each at one end of the keyboard. When they visited each other they went by the road; that is, the white keys. The space at each end of the keyboard was the playground.

918. UNKNOWN. Age, about 9 years. As I came down street I saw an auction sale in a store. A little apart from the crowd a boy was imitating the auctioneer. He had his cap raised on the end of a stick, and was crying in the loud tones of an auctioneer, "How much will you give me for this!" etc.

919. FRED. Age, 9 years. Fred had been taking a bath, and had not put on his stockings and shoes, but had put his black garters around his ankles, and was running about the house. When asked what he was doing, he said, "I'm a horse; I'm sprained in both legs."

920. JENNIE. Age, 9 years. Jennie is very fond of Mrs. Vaughn, and calls herself Ethel Vaughn, and insists on her playmates calling her that.

921. MARY. Age, about 9 years. We had a book containing colored pictures of Indian chiefs, and from this we drew the characters of a favorite game for rainy days. My oldest brother, about twelve, was the chief, my next oldest an old warrior, and a younger one an Indian without a title. The chief had a red cotton handkerchief for a head-dress, and a plaid shawl for a blanket. The warrior wore my father's overcoat of hairy cloth. An umbrella handle was a gun, and a broom with a piece of cloth tied around it was a tomahawk. A skein of yarn, when we could get it, was a scalp. My youngest brother and I were the people of a village. When we heard the Indians yell we ran to the fort, a corner of the room barricaded by two old chairs and a broken clotheshorse. I put a stick, my gun, between the bars of the clotheshorse, and shot the chief. The other Indians entered the fort, the chief came to life, and we were taken captives. I was dragged out by my hair. I had been told to hold back, and resist as much as possible; but my brother pulled my hair so hard I did not dare to after a first attempt. We were marched around the room three times, and then taken to the Indians' hut to have our fate decided. Once I was allowed to become a squaw, and once I was allowed to escape. The play usually ended with a war dance so noisy that my mother broke it up.

922. JOSIE. Age, about 9 years. I often played "school," with buttons for pupils, arranging them according to size, as was done in seating the children at school, and choosing the pretty ones for my favorites. A checker with a button on it was the teacher. I must have done the talking for both teacher and scholars, for I remember imitating the affected manner of speech of a girl in the school I attended, and the manners of a rude boy.

923. TWO GIRLS. Age, about 9 years. One of these girls had a short piece of rope in one hand, and a small stick in the

other. She swung these as she would a jump-rope, and both girls jumped.

924. FOUR CHILDREN. Age, about 9 years. Two boys were crawling about on their hands and knees, barking like dogs. Two girls, each with a stick, were beating the dogs back when they came too near.

925. CORA. Age, about 9 years. At my grandfather's, where I visited in the summer, there was a long ladder near the barn, one end of which rested on a fence, the other on the ground. My playmate and I used to dress up in long dresses, and sit on this ladder, playing we were on a steamer going to Europe. Sometimes we were an elderly couple, and were very seasick.

926. ELIZABETH. Age, about 9 years. When I was about nine, I used to take a song-book into a room by myself, and, making a bow, sing all the tunes I knew. I imagined the room to be full of people.

927. WILLIE. Age, about 9 years. Just after school began to-day Willie raised his hand. When I asked him what he wanted he said, "When Johnnie and me were coming to school this morning we saw two tin cans, and we called one Cleveland and the other Sherman. I smashed the one that was Cleveland all to pieces, and didn't hurt the other a bit."

928. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, about 9 years. At recess we used often to play "hotel." We scraped dirt into ridges around a square place, and divided it by other ridges into rooms. A part of us were boarders, and the others maids. The boarders had particular rooms, and all they could do was to go out to walk. The maids swept, — that is, scraped more dirt together onto the ridges; and this was preferred to taking the part of boarders, because it was more interesting than going to walk.

929. Seven Boys. Age, about 9 years. Seven boys were playing on a pile of sand. One said, as he pulled a stick out of one side of a mound, "I've got a fox! I've got a fox!"

930. Three Children. Age, — years. Three children were playing "school" on the doorsteps. The teacher had one of the boys by the collar, and was putting on the stick, saying, "Now will you be a good boy?"

931. Eddie. Age, 9 years. Eddie made a house by digging out a snowdrift, and sticking in a lath for a chimney.

932. Margaret. Age, 9 years. I made a "man" to play with when my older sister began to be fond of reading, and left me to play by myself. A piece of stovepipe a little more than a foot long formed the body. I made eyes of black and white paper, a mouth of red paper, and a nose of paper, all put on with paste. I pushed a broom through the pipe, the handle of which made a leg, and the brush part the shoulders. I dressed it in trousers, a coat, a necktie, and a hat. I could carry it from room to room, and I think I enjoyed it more than most other playthings.

933. Four Girls. Age, about 9 years. Every morning for a week I have seen four girls play on the roof of a house for about an hour. They spread a red table-cover on the roof, and place broken dishes and oyster-shells on it. They then walk about the roof with a proud air for a short time, gather up the dishes, and put them in a basket, shake the table-cover, spread it again, and repeat the whole thing.

934. Emma. Age, 9 years. Emma told me that she had a nice doll at home who was sometimes sick. I asked her what she did. "Oh, I send for the doctor," she said. "And what does he give her?" I asked. "Oh, I pick up a lot of little stones, and give them to her for pills; I make-believe they are pills."

935. NANCY. Age, 9 years. My teacher had a way of smiling out of the corner of her mouth, which I admired, and practised before the looking-glass until I could do it. I continued it for several months.

936. LOUIS. Age, 9 years. Louis picks up a magazine, and sings the letters of words to the notes of the scale. When he has sung eight letters he goes over them backwards, just as we do the scale. He does not select words of just eight letters.

937. LOUISE. Age, 9 years. Hoopskirts were in fashion when I was nine years old. Several of my mates and I wanted to wear them, but were not permitted. We devised the plan of putting into the hems of our dresses the long stems of the goldenrod, stripped of the leaves and flowers. One day we wore them to school.

938. ESTELLE. Age, 9 years. Estelle takes a stick, and, pointing to the wall, says to her dolls, "As I point to the notes, you must sing them. Now all begin at once, and don't lag behind, for that will spoil the others." She then sings the notes herself. Sometimes she shakes one of the dolls, and says, "Now, you will mind the place next time." Last evening, while playing this, she seized a doll, and placed it in the corner face to the wall, and, after a few minutes, said, "You may go into the dressing-room for making faces when my back is turned, but I saw you. This noon you will go to the office of Mr. T—— to get a whipping."

939. ALICE. Age, 9 years. In a building that had been used as a carriage repair-shop, there were two large hooks which could be raised and lowered by means of pulleys. I used to place a pole across these hooks, and have a trapeze performance, in imitation of pictures I had seen.

940. GERTIE. Age, 9 years. Last evening I saw Gertie making out examples. These are two of those she made: —

"If a man had a tree with 60 apples on it, how much would there be on a tree with 50 apples? *Ans.* $10."

"A man had a farm with 50 ear. If he sold them at $5 a ear, how much? *Ans.* $255."

941. SARAH AND HELEN. Age, 9 years. Helen and I used to go to the post-office every night, and amused ourselves by playing we were wild horses. We took opposite sides of the road, and ran and pranced. If we came in contact with each other, we neighed and whinnied, but did not speak. We kept this up for about a year, but never played it except on the way to the post-office.

942. ESTELLE. Age, 9 years. Estelle used so much water in washing her doll's head that the hair came off. I told her she should not have used so much water. She replied, "It wasn't the water. Jennie's head ached so that her hair is coming out."

About ten minutes after, I heard her telling her mates that Jennie was just like the woman her teacher told them about, whose hair turned gray in a single night.

943. STELLA. Age, 9 years. Stella had washed out her doll's clothes in the morning, and was ironing them in the afternoon. Ada was looking on. When Stella had ironed a dress, Ada said, "I'll put her dress on now, and she'll be clean." — "No," said Stella, "you mustn't put it on till it's aired." She put the dress on the oven door for a few minutes, and then handed it to Ada, saying, "It is very easy for children to take cold this week, so don't put wet clothes on them."

944. ESTELLE. Age, 9 years. Estelle was playing "house." One of her dolls, Jennie, was sick. Estelle said, "Jennie don't look very well to-day; I was all night putting hot cloths on her head, it hurt so." She rocked the doll in her cradle, ving, "Go to sleep, now, and you'll be better when you get

up. No, you can't get up now!" In about two minutes she took the doll up, and said, "I'll give your face and hands a good washing, and perhaps when you are clean you'll feel better."

945. GERTIE. Age, 9 years. Gertie was cutting a picture of a pair of scissors from a newspaper. She said, "I am going to send them to New York, to get some truly ones; 'cause when you send them to New York they send you back the kind to use."

946. WINNIE. Age, 9 years. I saw Winnie drawing her doll's carriage, in which was a large cat dressed in a child's dress. A blanket was spread over it, so that only the head showed.

947. ABBY. Age, 9 years. I had no sister, but I imagined I had, and gave her my first name, dropping it entirely from my own name. I played that this sister was older than I, and when I spoke in her character I imitated my mother's voice. When I spoke for myself in the play I softened my voice. I kept this up for five or six years.

948. EDITH. Age, 9 (?) years. My sister and I used to play "barber." We took turns sitting in our high-chair to be shaved or shampooed. We used toy knives for razors.

949. BERTHA. Age, 9 years. Bertha cuts her mashed potato in the form of a circle, and divides it into six pieces, like a pie. She calls it a pie. She makes the knife, fork, and spoon go through the form of eating it.

950. LUCY. Age, 9 years, 2 months. GEORGE. Age, 6 years, 9 months. I heard George making a growling sound, and saw Lucy curled up on the sofa, looking frightened. George said, "You mustn't do that; make-believe you are asleep." He then tried to arrange her, and they had a dispute

as to whether her legs should be crossed or not. I was sitting with my back towards them, but presently heard the growling again, and George said, "Now I'm going to get in!" — "Oh, no!" said Lucy, "you can't; the doors are fastened." — "Oh, yes!" said George; "I forgot. Then you've got to come out." — "All right!" said Lucy; then, changing her voice as if speaking to herself, "I guess I'll go down street." Meanwhile, George had crawled under the sofa; and as Lucy left it he sprang out after her, making a hideous noise. She sprang back on the sofa, and said, "You can't get me now." — "Yes, I can," said George.

"No, sir; everything is locked up," said Lucy. After growling a while, George caught up a toy pistol and gave it to her, with some marbles, saying, "Now you must shoot me." Lucy refused to use the marbles, but substituted some horse-chestnuts. George came very near to her, growling, but she made no move. "Now, now!" he cried, running off. She threw a chestnut, but did not hit him, and called him back, telling him not to run so fast. When she had failed five or six times to hit him she lost her patience, and told him to stand up. Their play was here interrupted, but was resumed later, and the fiction still maintained that the bear could not get in if the door was locked.

951. Roy. Age, 9 years, 2 months. Roy wished to be a drum-major, but had only a plain stick of wood. He tried to fasten a pincushion on it for a head, but did not succeed. He then dipped the end in tar. This made it satisfactory, and he played contentedly with it.

952. Louise. Age, 9 years, 3 months. Louise called this playing "store." She had a large empty spool, a ruler, an apple, and a box. She cut the apple into small pieces, and put them in the box. She placed the ruler on the spool, and put one of the larger pieces of apple on one end and several

smaller pieces on the other end. When they balanced she whispered to herself, "One pound," and ate the small pieces. It took her half an hour to eat in this way three-quarters of her apple.

953. WILLIE. Age, 9 years, 3 months. A sewer has been constructed near where Willie lives; and though I did not think Willie took much notice of it, he has constructed a sewer for his own amusement, eight feet or more in length. It is built of brick, — four bricks in a section, — held together by mud, and covered with earth. It is not completed; and at the unfinished end boards are driven into the ground, some of which are held in place by wooden spikes. Two sticks are placed across the boards, on each of which is a spool which serves as a pulley. A cord supporting a bucket passes over each pulley. There are also some other mechanical contrivances. A small cart and a bucket stand near, as if they had been used. Willie amuses himself by bringing water from the barn, and pouring it through the sewer.

954. BENNIE. Age, 9 years, 3 months. Bennie brought his black cat into the sitting-room, and said it was a bear. He put it in a closet, and said, "It is in its den." He shot at it with his toy gun, using corn for shot. He tied a string around its neck, and tried to make it perform. When it ran into another room he said it was running off to the woods. It jumped upon the lounge where I was sitting; and he exclaimed, "It is going for the people!"

955. WILLIE. Age, 9 years, 3 months. We had been telling jokes. After a little while Willie asked, "Where is that bow you used to have?" — "What bow?" some one asked. "Jumbo," he replied. He said a boy told him this; but he went on to make other similar jokes. This is one: "Where is that picture you used to have?" — "What picture?" — "Picture-frame."

956. WILLIE. Age, 9 years, 3 months. JENNIE. Age, 6 years, 2 months. I saw Jennie and Willie playing "house." Jennie had a doll and an empty cigar-box. Willie had a doll's head with a pipestem stuck in it for a body. Jennie was Mrs. Winter (the name of her teacher); Willie was simply Mrs. They called on each other very often. Jennie had a doll's leg with a piece of red worsted tied around it hung up for a door-bell. Willie had a pair of scissors hung up for the same purpose. They made a great show of ringing the bells when they called. Jennie invited me to call on her. I went without pulling the bell. Willie said, "You forgot something," looking at the bell. I took no notice, but called again, and this time pulled it. They both looked pleased.

957. HELEN. Age, 9 years, 4 months. Helen spent the greater part of one forenoon playing "telephone." She wrote notes, and put them one at a time behind the organ. Then she pushed them out on the other side with a long stick. Her mother said, "People don't send notes by telephone." She said, "I do through my telephone."

958. HARRY. Age, 9 years, 6 months. I read Harry the story of the battle of Bunker Hill, and accounts of some other battles. He afterwards asked for the book, and occupied himself for some time with it. Later I saw him marching back and forth alone on the top of a fence with a flag over his shoulder.

959. RUTH. Age, 9 years, 6 months. The fire-alarm sounded. Ruth ran out of the room, and quickly came back with a Bible, which she opened. "Forty-eight, four o'clock, Main Street," she said, and carried the Bible back.

960. ALICE. Age, 9 years, 8 months. Alice is fond of dressing up when she goes to bed. She was found the other night with a dress waist on over her nightgown, and a neck-

tie on. She was very indignant when her mother made her take them off.

961. SYLVIA. Age, 9 years, 8 months. Sylvia asked me to guess how many pupils there were in the sixth grade. I said, "Four."

Sylvia. Add seven.

I. That makes eleven.

Sylvia. Then subtract one.

I. That leaves ten.

Sylvia. Divide by two.

I. Five.

Sylvia. Add three.

I. Eight.

Sylvia. Yes, that's the number.

She then made me guess by similar means the numbers in the different classes.

962. WILLIE. Age, 9 years, 11 months. I read the story of the kangaroo called "How's-dat-for-hi," which escaped from a lion by jumping across a river and back again until the lion was tired out. A few days afterwards Willie was playing with his kitten. He had a buffalo's tail tied to a string. He said, "You are the lion, kitty; and this is 'How's-dat-for-hi.'" He then jerked the tail across the room, and the kitten ran after it. This was repeated several times.

963. PHILIP. Age, 9 years, 11 months. Philip was cutting with some dull scissors. He worked his mouth as he did the scissors.

GROUP IX.

Ages between 10 and 11.

---

964. SEVEN CHILDREN. Age, 5 to 10 years. Six girls and one boy were playing in an old cemetery out of sight of every one. I was led to the place by the sound of their voices singing, "Pull for the Shore." All the girls had their hats off, and their heads completely covered with chickweed, closely matted together. Four of the girls had tall ferns stuck into the chickweed, and hanging down about their heads. These four were standing in front of the others, at a little distance. They were the chief singers, though one of the other girls sang sometimes. I was told to take my place in the audience, and get a fan; that is, a fern. "Audiences always have fans," one of the girls said. They sang, "I'm a Little Pilgrim." I whispered to a girl near me, and was told that I must not do that; it was not polite for audiences to whisper.

965. MARY. Age, 10 years. CARRIE. Age, 6 years. There is an island in a pond near my house, where my sister and I often played "house." My "house" was under some maple-trees, and that of my sister under a grapevine. When I first heard of a hall in the city called Mechanics' Hall I was pleased with the name, and named the island Mechanics' Island. I told several persons that that was the name of the island, but no one ever used it except my sister and me.

966. ANNA. Age, 10 years. NELLIE. Age, 6 years. Anna had a wart on her hand. I wanted one on my hand very much. Anna said she had heard that if you rubbed a

wart on another person's hand, the other person would have a wart. I let her rub my hand with her wart a long time, and though it hurt me I did not complain. After about a week I had a wart, and I believed that I had caught it.

967. ALICE. Age, from 6 to 10 years. At this age I felt a great ambition to be a public speaker. I used often to preach. I arranged chairs for my imaginary audience, gave out a hymn, sang it, made a prayer, preached a sermon, and pronounced a benediction. I tried to change my voice on different occasions. My audience was always made up of children, but not always of those I knew.

968. MARY. Age, 10 years. ELLEN. Age, 6 years. Mary and Ellen were greatly pleased with a picture in the "Bodley Family" of one girl taking the photograph of another. They asked many questions about it, and said they would play it. About an hour later I saw Ellen sitting for her picture, and Mary kneeling behind a chair, her head and shoulders covered with a large apron. The principal part of the play consisted in the directions given by Mary. She was never satisfied with Ellen's position or expression. She wished to carry out the details of the picture, even to the expression of Ellen's face.

969. BOYS. Age, 6 to 10 years. About twenty boys from six to ten years old marched two by two along the street. Each boy had two tomato-cans, one on each hand, which he constantly struck together. The leader had a drum. They continued this for about two hours.

970. GERTIE. Age, 7 years. LOUISE. Age, 10 years. Each of these girls sat in a rocking-chair, holding a doll.

Gertie. How do you do, Missus?

Louise. Pretty well, thank you.

Gertie. Don't this train go fast?

Louise. Oh, awful fast! How is your baby?

Gertie. She is pretty well, only she got her leg broke off the other day. I'm taking her to Washington. The President is going to fix it.

Louise. Oh, that's too bad! How long does it take to go to Washington?

Gertie. Only ten days and a week.

Louise. I should think the poor baby would be dead.

Gertie. Oh, no, Missus! I'm going to be there to-night. My husband lives there. Where are you going, Missus? Your baby is real good, ain't she?

Louise. Yes, ma'am, she is. I'm going to Connecticut. My cousin Hattie Nichols lives there, and my Aunt Jane lives there.

Gertie. What is your baby's name?

Louise (*after hesitating a moment*). My baby's name is Gertie.

Gertie (*laughing*). Why, that's my name, and my baby's name too.

Louise. That's funny, ain't it?

Suddenly Louise said, "Ding-dong, ding-dong! now the train must stop." She then tried to make a sound like a train stopping, and said, "This is Connecticut; I'm very sorry to go, but I must. Good-by."

She then left the room.

Gertie now rocked faster than before, and talked to her doll. She said, "Wait a minute, wait a minute; mamma has something in her pocket for you." She took out a rubber ring, and put it on the doll's head, saying, "You're a nice little baby. Here's Washington! Do you see my husband, baby? He's going to take us to the President, to fix your poor leg." She went into the next room, where Louise was arranging a tea-set.

971. ELLEN. Age, 7 years. BERTHA. Age, 10 years. These girls were making articles for a store, though they did

not sell them when they were made. They made capes by turning down the long lobe of a grape-leaf, and fastening the two sides together with a syringa bud, which they called a pin. Grass served for both needles and thread. Flowers and striped grass were used for trimming.

972. Several Boys. Age, 7 to 10 years. A person called "Jack the Slasher" attacked several women in the street in our town, and there was much excitement about it. One day I saw ten or a dozen boys playing "Jack the Slasher." One imagined himself Jack, and chased his victims. When he caught one he knocked him down, and pretended to stab him and cut his throat. The others kept up a cry, "Jack the Slasher! Jack the Slasher!"

973. Four Girls. Age, 7 to 10 years. The two oldest of these girls were marching in front. They had the brims of their hats turned down. The younger ones followed, holding on to the coats of the older ones. They all tried to keep sober, but every few minutes stopped to laugh.

974. Two Children. Age, about 7 and 10 years. These children drove a rusty hook into the piazza post at the second story, using a stone for a hammer. They put a rope through the hook, and fastened a basket to the end of the rope. The girl standing on the ground filled the basket with tomato-cans, stones, chips, etc., and the boy on the piazza drew it up and let it down. The girl tipped over the basket, then set it upright, and filled it again with the same things, and the boy drew it up again.

975. Julia and Others. Age, 7 to 10 years. When we played "house" the family consisted of a father, mother, and child. The oldest girl was the father, and had nothing to do in the house but eat her meals. Our houses were spots on the ground marked off with a stick. The articles of furni-

ture, as chairs, stove, and tables, were drawn on the ground with a stick.

976. MARIETTA. Age, 7 to 10 years. I used to play that I was Mrs. President Grant. A colored girl four years older than I, who lived in our family, was always ready to play that she was my servant. My dresses were all of satin or velvet, trimmed with the most costly lace, and often completely covered with diamonds. I wore white velvet slippers so thickly covered with diamonds that it was difficult to walk. We always played either in the kitchen or wood-room, which seemed to have velvet carpets about a foot thick. When I walked across the floor my servant used to hold up my train, which was yards in length. I had frequent calls from Mrs. General Sherman. During these calls my servant used to take the part of my caller, and we talked over the balls and parties of the day before, and also the great difficulty of getting good servants. We played this an hour or two at a time, and it always seemed a great come-down to have my mother interrupt and send me to bed.

977. BERTHA. Age, 7 to 10 years. At first I used to drum on the tables for a piano. When my father bought a writing-desk with a sliding cover I was delighted, and used it for a year or more as my piano. When a new sewing-machine was brought to the house I was again delighted, and made use of it for the same purpose. When I was ten I had a piano, but it pleased me no more than the desk had done two years before. I took music-lessons two years before I had my piano, and learned my fingering on the desk.

978. JENNIE. Age, 8 or 10 years. Mrs. Foskett was principal of the school that I attended, and Miss Brown was a teacher. When I played school I made-believe that my father was the principal, and that his name was Mr. Foskett. I was the teacher, and called myself Miss Brown. I spent

the time chiefly in punishing the pupils and in sending them to the principal to be punished.

979. ALICE. Age, 8 or 10 years. My sister sometimes had a sty on her eye. I wanted to have one, and tried to nurse up one. Sometimes I imagined that my eye was a little sore.

980. BOYS. Age, 8 to 10 years. Six or eight boys were standing in a row in the street, and one boy stood before them, giving the orders for gymnastics, which the others followed. What I heard was: —

"Arms upward raise!
Feet sidewise place!
Hips firm!"

981. ABBIE. Age, 8 years. MARY. Age, 10 years. While my father and mother were at church one Sunday morning Abbie and I played "church." We arranged cushions and chairs for a pew. We played that Abbie was my guest, and Dan, the dog, her son. Because they were guests they sat at the head of the pew. We opened the services with singing, I leaving my seat to play the organ. We then pretended that the minister was preaching. Dan fell asleep and snored, at which Abbie appeared as much mortified as if he had been a child. She woke him up, and kept him awake by frequently speaking to him until the services were ended.

982. ARTHUR. Age, 8 years. RALPH. Age, 10 years. Arthur and Ralph live in houses which are very near each other. The boys have stretched a wire from a window in one house to a window in the other, and fastened a spool to each end of the wire. They can hear each other talk perfectly well from window to window; but they seem to have much pleasure in putting the spool to their mouths when they speak, and to their ears when they listen.

983. Several Children. Age, 8, 9, and 10 years. One of these boys was holding a rope passed around the necks of two other boys, as is often done in playing "horse." "Now," said he to the other boys, "you are my dogs, and where I go you must follow." At this they jumped about, and cried "*Bow-wow*," and all ran shouting down the street.

984. Philip. Age, 10 years. Annie. Age, 8 years. George. Age, 9 years. These children played that they were hens. Philip and George crept into some coops that had been made for hens and chickens. Annie ran about the yard, rejoicing that she could scratch all over the yard, while other hens were shut up.

985. Mary. Age, 8 to 10 years. When between eight and ten years old I was fond of playing "store," but I wanted to be salesman always. I used the fruit of the plantain for tea; sand for sugar; pieces of wood for candy; but had real bread, cake, and apples. When strawberries were in season I crushed them, and put them in water to make strawberry lemonade. For pay I took pins and picture cards.

986. Herbert. Age, about 10 years. When my playmates and I played "store," our principal stock-in-trade was whips, made of the slender shoots of white birch. They were of all grades and prices. We peeled off the bark in rings, to make them fanciful. We did a strictly cash business, mullein leaves, on account of their scarcity, being the money. The value was in proportion to the size of the leaf, the largest being sometimes passed for a hundred dollars. Such were rarely used, unless the whole stock was sold. Partnerships were sometimes formed.

987. Several Boys. Age, 8 to 10 years. Last summer the boys of the neighborhood gathered at the back of a barn to play "horse." A plank lying on the ground with barrel-staves placed at intervals made the stalls. There were ten

horses and one driver. The horses were not allowed to speak, but were supposed to act like horses by biting, kicking, and neighing. The driver always took out two at a time, and kept them out about ten minutes. Sometimes boys were obliged to be silent for half an hour. The play was repeated every morning for about two weeks.

988. LOUISA. Age, 8 or 10 years. My brother and I used to spend much time on a seat in an elm-tree, playing we were eagles. When any small birds came into the tree we threw our arms about and screamed, playing that we were catching the birds for our young ones.

989. MANY BOYS. Age, about 8 and 10 years. The boys of our neighborhood had a long time of playing "Indians" this spring. They rubbed colored chalk on their faces, put feathers in their hair, wore red tablecloths for blankets, and stuck wooden hatchets and knives in their belts. They took pride in making their hatchets and bows and arrows neatly. They built a lodge at a short distance from the village. When they paraded through the village in single file they were followed by the smaller boys, who were not permitted to join the band, and who had to be occasionally dispersed with war-whoops and yells.

990. UNKNOWN. Age, 8 or 10 years. I met a little boy in the street wearing a pair of broken spectacles. One eye and one bow were broken off. He looked up at me without a trace of a smile on his face, though I smiled.

991. MANY BOYS. Age, 8 to 10 years. I have seen the boys who attend the French parochial school several mornings walking in procession, their hands folded in front. Each had the cape of his coat pinned up over his head like a hood, and a book attached to a string fastened to the back of his coat, and dragging on the ground. This I took to be in imitation of the nuns.

992. NAME UNKNOWN. Age, 9 or 10 years. This boy was walking on the street. He stopped, blew a whistle once, paused a moment, and blew it twice. He then ran, shaking his head and prancing. He again blew the whistle once, stopped, and blew it twice. Then he ran again. I observed afterwards that the conductor of the horse-car struck the bell once, and after a moment struck it twice.

993. JULIA. Age, 9 years. ANNA. Age, 10 years. We spent a great deal of time one summer playing with horses, and having races. Our horses were simply long sticks or poles, and the colts shorter sticks. We kept them in a shed, and fed them every morning with grass cut the day before. We also led them out every morning to drink. We had races on alternate days.

994. MANY CHILDREN. Age, 9 and 10 years. At school we played what we called "horse" in this way: A part of the schoolyard was marked off for a stable. One set of boys acted as stablekeepers, and another set as horses. The remaining boys and the girls hired the horses to go to ride, paying for them with cancelled postage-stamps.

995. CORA. Age, 9 or 10 years. In playing "school" I have used stones, empty spools, button-moulds, buttons, and marbles for pupils. When I used spools I wrote the initials or names of the pupils on them.

996. TWO BOYS. Age, 9 or 10 years. I saw two boys running around a church, one of them carrying a long stick. They stopped in front of the church; and while one pretended to bore into the church wall with the stick, the other cried, "Fire."

997. TWO BOYS. Age, 9 or 10 years. These boys were playing "horse" with a clothesline for reins. The horse and driver were so far apart that the driver had no control over the horse, and he had no whip.

998. S. E. Pollard. Age, 9 or 10 years. I sometimes thought of my mother as my doll's grandmother. The doll's name was Bessie Pollard.

999. Emma. Age, 10 years. Emma wanted to dress her spool boys in some new leather she had just got. She found "Bill," but not the other two. At last she found two spools which were dirty and broken. She was dissatisfied, but said, "I am going to play they have been sick, and that's what makes them look so."

1000. Three Boys. Age, about 10 years. These boys were playing highway robbers. Two of them hid behind the house; and when the third walked by they rushed out, and caught hold of him. One held his hands, and the other tied a handkerchief over his eyes. Both put their hands in his pockets, and then ran away.

1001. Two Boys. Age, about 10 years. These boys were coasting. In one part of the field were snowdrifts six or eight feet high. One boy said, "I'll play I bought three hundred acres of land, and this field is it." He then pointed to one spot, and said, "This is Pennsylvania, and this snowdrift the Rocky Mountains." The second boy, pointing to a snowdrift, said, "This is the Appalachian Mountains." After some discussion as to which were highest, and both claiming the Rocky Mountains, they resumed their coasting, saying they were sliding down the mountains.

1002. Four Boys. Age, about 9 or 10 years. On the night after the parade I saw four boys marching along the street with sticks over their shoulders. A fifth boy was acting as captain. Every few minutes he turned about, and made a kind of heavy grunt, which they seemed to understand as "Halt."

1003. Several Children. Age, 9 or 10 years. The word "hollow" was in the reading-lesson. The teacher spoke

of hollow cheeks, whereupon six or seven boys began to make their cheeks hollow, some by placing their fingers on their cheeks, others by drawing in their cheeks.

1004. Two Boys. Age, 9 and 10 years. I saw two boys put a box about the size of a soap-box into a mud-puddle, both get into the box, and stand up, while one paddled with a broom.

1005. Edith. Age, 9 or 10 years. When I was nine or ten years old women wore hoopskirts. We girls made hoop-skirts of barrel-hoops and strings. We made bustles of news-paper.

1006. Carrie. Age, 9 or 10 years. When I was nine or ten years old my playmates and I used to make-believe we were mothers. We had nothing to represent children, but we talked a great deal about the way we dressed them. One of the girls said she dressed hers in silks and satins, with numerous ruffles. Another said that in summer her children wore muslin, and in winter only comfortable plain dresses. She "did not believe in loading children with silks and ruffles."

1007. Charles and Philip. Age, 9 and 10 years. These boys had a pin-store on the piazza. When I first saw them they were selling at auction to two customers. They asked me to look around their "immense store." The counter was a box. On it were great numbers of paper caps and boats, and a box of bright-colored pictures cut from play-bills, etc. A spool of twine was fastened to the wall in such a way that it would revolve easily. Behind the counter was a curtain, which concealed the workroom, where one of the partners made the caps and boats. On the walls were hung books of samples of wall-paper. In a corner was a dog-kennel. One of the partners pointed to it, and said, "Here is our safe where we keep our money-box. These papers are our checks and billheads." When I questioned the strength of the safe,

he said, "We have two doors to it." I bought some wall-paper; and as the boy wrapped it up, he said, "Do you want a bag-check? I asked him to explain, when he said, "Why, if you want to leave your paper here I will give you a check for it; and when you come back for it you give me the check, and I will give you the bundle of the same number."

1008. Six Boys. Age, about 10 years. Six boys were marching in the road two abreast. Two were carrying an iron hoop about four feet in diameter, which they were pounding as if it were a drum. Two others had long sticks over their shoulders with meal-bags on the ends. The remaining two had short sticks, and were apparently giving orders. Some had ropes around their waists.

1009. Several Girls. Age, about 10 years. One girl carried a small white parasol. Another had the brim of her hat turned down so that it looked like a man's, and carried a cane. They were walking arm in arm. Two smaller girls walked behind them, holding up their cloaks. Every few minutes they stopped and laughed.

1010. Sarah. Age, about 10 years. We had a neighbor, an old man, who kept his mouth on one side. I thought it looked nice, and kept mine so for as much as two weeks, until my mother made me break off the habit.

1011. Unknown. Age, about 10 years. I saw two boys each with a roll of paper in his mouth about the size of a cigarette. The boys were puffing and spitting.

1012. Clarence. Age, 10 years. Jessie. Age, 8 years. Addie. Age, 5 years. We attended the Baptist Church, and had seen several baptisms. We used to play "baptize" on a feather bed. The person to be baptized would stand up, and the minister stand beside her with one hand on her back, and one on her chest. Then the minister would say, "My sister,

I baptize thee in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." Then he would throw her down on the bed, and when she got up again say, "Amen!"

1013. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. I saw a group of four boys. On looking more closely I saw that one was dancing a break-down. The others were looking on with great interest and admiration.

1014. JENNIE AND OTHERS. Age, about 10 years. A favorite play of ours was "house." The house was a square or oblong space marked off by small stones, with two openings for doors. One corner was marked off for a bedroom, the remaining space was a kitchen. A door led from the kitchen to the bedroom. Some girl was designated as husband, and I usually was the wife. The husband collected pieces of broken crockery, and flowers, while I stayed at home to clean the house, arrange the dishes, and get the meals. We usually took food from our homes. Water we brought from a spring. We made mud-pies, and baked them on a stone wall near by, called the oven. Our dolls were the children, though sometimes the smaller girls took this part. Stones served for chairs and tables.

1015. FLORA. Age, about 10 years. I used to cut the figures of children from fashion papers to use as scholars when I played "school." I made desks and seats by bending cardboard. The seats I arranged in rows of eight. I always took the part of the teacher (a lady doll), and made her punish all the scholars that slipped down in their seats. My younger sister answered when I asked questions in arithmetic and geography.

1016. EFFIE AND OTHERS. Age, about 10 years. My sisters and I saw the play of "Golden Hair and the Three Bears," and afterwards acted it many times. There were three beds in our bedroom, and with three chairs and three

bowls of milk we were completely equipped. We took the different parts by turn, but we liked best the part of Golden Hair. We imitated the voices of the bears, and did what we had seen done in the play. For a window we placed a shoe-box in front of the clothes-press door. On this Golden Hair stood to sing "Good-by, Three Bears," and when the bears rushed at her she jumped down into the clothes-press.

1017. UNKNOWN. BOY. Age, 10 years. GIRL. Age, 4 years. I saw a boy riding his velocipede, and driving a girl before him as a horse. He had a long whip, and made frequent use of it. Although the little girl had to run fast she seemed to have as much fun as the boy.

1018. E. R., B. F., M. S. Age, about 10 years. These girls have spent a great deal of time this summer in playing "house" in the woods. In a cleared spot each had several rooms laid out. In the kitchens they had managed to drive posts into the ground, and place boards on them for shelves. One girl had a cupboard made for her by her brother. They collected a great quantity of broken crockery, old tin dishes, teapots, knives, forks, spoons, bits of glassware, etc. They cooked a variety of articles made of sand and water and pounded brick. They took great pride in setting their tables neatly, and the ground looked as if it had been swept very hard. One girl was less orderly than the others, and was looked down upon in consequence.

1019. FOUR BOYS. Age, about 10 years. I heard a great shouting as the boys were coming home from school. Presently two boys came in sight, running very fast. They were carrying between them a stick, on which were hung their dinner-pails, and were chased by two other boys, screaming and shouting. They called out to me that they were driving two hundred head of cattle.

1020. SARAH. Age, about 10 years. I cut off my doll's hair two or three times to make it grow, and was surprised and disappointed to find that it did not.

1021. EDNA. Age, about 10 years. As I approached the house I saw Edna and two other children standing in the gateway. One of the children said to Edna, "Can I go out to play, mamma?" They stepped one side to let me pass; and Edna said to me, "It's hard to keep the children quiet. They've been to school, and if I leave them a moment they're gone."

1022. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. I saw a boy passing along the street with a cake of hard snow upon his head, and calling, "Comb honey! comb honey!"

1023. GEORGE. Age, about 10 years. George hitched his sled to the rear of a sleigh. His face had an angry expression; and he kept jerking the rope of his sled, and making faces as I have seen men do when trying to manage a frightened horse.

1024. ROSE. Age, 10 years. I was once whipped and kept in the house for disobeying my mother. Some of my playmates sat on the doorsteps, waiting to see if I could come out again. I carried a pail of water to an upper window, and poured it out onto them. I did this because I thought I should be like some persons I had heard or read of that "took revenge."

1025. ISABELLA. Age, 10 years. When Isabella played "horse" she would not eat bread or crackers, because horses do not. However hungry, she waited until the play was over before eating such things.

1026. LUCY. Age, 10 years. Lucy sometimes spends as much as half an hour in measuring chairs, tables, etc., with a ruler or tape-measure. She writes down the number of inches of the measurement, but not the name of the article measured.

1027. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. I saw this boy digging the snow out of the gutter with a hoe. He said, "I'm a city man; I get two dollars and a half a day."

1028. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. A child that is not lame walked lame behind a lame man for nearly five minutes.

1029. ROBBIE. Age, 10 years. Robbie made a snow hut, and fastened a bag over the opening to keep out the snow. He kept his sleds in it, and called them his horses.

1030. TWO GIRLS. Age, about 10 years. I saw two girls playing "prisoners' base," a game in which four is usually the smallest number to engage. First they were both on one side, and one had been caught by the enemy. The other made frantic endeavors to "relieve" her. Then the prisoner became an enemy, and ran out to keep the other away. Then she again became a prisoner to be relieved.

1031. ELIZABETH. Age, 10 years. We have a book containing a picture called "After the Flood." Elizabeth has seen the picture, and it is very disagreeable to her. She was playing with her doll, whose arms are broken off. She called to me to look, saying, "See, this is after the Flood." The doll's arms were so placed as to make a right angle, and the hands were clasped.

1032. ADDIE. Age, 10 years. The schools in the building where I was a pupil were dismissed by a bell. I did not know how the bell was rung, but I supposed some one went up the stairs into the belfry to ring it. Every day about a minute before the time for dismission I would make two fingers walk across my desk, making-believe I was going up the steps into the belfry to ring the bell.

1033. BERTHA. Age, 10 years. The playhouse that I remember with most pleasure was made under a balm-of-

Gilead-tree. Spaces were marked off for several rooms by white stones, and twigs of the tree stuck into the ground as croquet wickets are. The parlor carpet was of green and white moss, brought a long distance in baskets. The tree grew by a stone wall, and this served as a partition between the kitchen and parlor. A few stones were taken off the wall, and placed as steps on either side of the wall. I could easily step from the wall to a limb of the tree, and this I called upstairs. The top of the tree I called my conservatory. Other girls shared this house with me, and each of us tried to collect the greatest number of whole dishes. I went from house to house asking for old dishes. We made mud-pies, and frosted them with chalk, used chalk and water for milk, and gathered wild berries for food.

1034. NATHAN AND OTHERS. Age, 10 years. Nathan made arrangements with three other boys to sleep in the attic to watch the old year out. They had planned to sleep on some old carpet, and burn Japanese lanterns to keep them awake. Nathan's mother had gone away, and his grandmother was staying with him. When he came to get matches to light the lanterns his grandmother learned his plans. The other three boys had said nothing to their mothers about it.

1035. LUCIA. Age, 10 years. It was Sunday, and Lucia's grandmother told her she must change her dress. Lucia's aunt said, "Oh, let her keep it on a while; it's new, and I remember how I liked to wear a new dress when I was small." A while after, Lucia's grandfather was sitting with his hat on; and Lucia was overheard saying to herself, "It's new, and he likes to keep it on."

1036. ANNA. Age, 10 years. Anna asked me if I would turn her music for her. The end of the table was her piano, and her music was propped up on a dictionary. She told me to sit down, and, when she nodded her head, to get up and turn

over a leaf. She drummed on the table for half an hour, nodding her head very often. I turned nearly all the leaves of the book.

1037. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. Four boys were playing "fire-engine" near my house. They had made a snow-man, and this they played was the burning house. They had two sleds. Two boys sat on the sleds, and two drew them. They went to the end of the street, and ran with the sleds to the place of the fire. They fastened the sled-ropes to the snow-man by means of other snow, and then imitated with their hands the holding of a hose-pipe. One climbed to the top of the snow-man, another handed a sled-rope up to him, and he seemed to be wetting the roof with it. Every few seconds one would call out, "One hundred and sixty more blankets here!" putting his hand to his mouth as if talking from a distance. This cry would be caught up by another, and passed along to a third. They went through with this a good many times, the play lasting half an hour, when the boys were called in to supper.

1038. IDALINE. Age, 10 years. I had twelve paper dolls; and I made a list of their names, that I might always place them in the same order when I played "school." I read with my book upside down, playing that one scholar read until I made a mistake. I read one book so much that I learned it by heart.

1039. CHANNING. Age, 10 years. One of the neighbors was dead, and there was crape on the door. Channing asked for a piece of black cloth. It was the 1st of April; and he wanted to put the cloth on some one's bell, and then ring it.

1040. GRACE. Age, 10 years. Grace visited a kindergarten twice. She then opened a kindergarten in the barn, and has two pupils. She tries to do as nearly as possible what the teachers of the kindergarten do.

1041. CORA. Age, 10 years. When a certain playmate of mine came to see me, one of the things we did was to have a Communion Service as we had seen it at church. We were both very solemn and earnest about it. We held it out-of-doors, sitting on a wash-bench, and having two chairs in front of us. I broke some bread into pieces, and put it on a plate, and got a small goblet of water. (I supposed then that water was used at church.) I very solemnly passed the plate of bread, and we both took a piece. We then bowed our heads on the backs of the chairs in front of us. I passed the water, and we did as before.

1042. MARY. Age, 10 years. I played "store" under some maples in front of our house. A stone wall was the store, the chinks and holes serving as shelves and counters. Along by the wall was a strip of ground where the grass did not grow; and this I called the street, taking pains to keep it clean, and walking in it with a little swing of my body as I went to and from the store. I had real apples, and sometimes cakes and cookies, to sell. I was sometimes storekeeper, and sometimes customer.

1043. UNKNOWN. Age, about 10 years. A man with a wooden leg walked up a street followed by two boys. When the man reached his house he took a key from his pocket, ascended the steps with some difficulty, and, opening the door, entered. A few hours later I saw the same boys on the same street taking turns in walking like the lame man, keeping one leg stiff, and swinging around it at each step. When they came to a house with steps they went up the steps with great pretended difficulty, and made-believe open the door with a knife.

1044. EMMA. Age, 10 years. Emma was in a room by herself, singing. A book of poetry was standing on the table before her, and she was making-believe play on an organ while she sang the poetry.

1045. ELMER. Age, 10 years. My brother likes to play he is a draughtsman. He holds a long stick at arm's length to measure things at a distance, and looks across the top of a long board to find out how high the panels of the door and other articles in the room come on the board.

1046. MARY AND MARGARET. Age, 10 years. Mary and I played "school." She was the teacher, and I was all the pupils. When she called the roll, she told me when to say "Present." I read and spelled for all the pupils present. She read the name, and looked at the list of names to see if the pupil was present. If the name was followed by the absent mark, she said, "Now you say, 'She isn't here, teacher.'"

1047. LUCY. Age, 10 years, 1 month. I saw Lucy teaching her cat to sing the scale. She took hold of the cat's paw to beat time, and sang the scale, saying, "Mew, mew." She repeated it several times, saying, "That was horrid," or, "Very good indeed."

1048. HENRY. Age, 10 years, 2 months. Henry tied a piece of paper four or five inches square to each of the cat's hind legs. When the cat succeeded in getting one piece off Henry said, "Baby, you must keep those stockings on."

1049. LOUISE. Age, 10 years. Louise brought Jesse, who is three years old, to our house. Something was done for him for which he should have said, "Thank you." He refused to say it; and after a few minutes of fruitless persuasion Louise took him into another room, and when they came back Jesse said, "Thank you." Louise did this without suggestion from any one.

1050. MARY. Age, 10 years, 3 months. Mary has a book in which she pastes pictures of different articles of furniture. Each page is a room, in which she puts appropriate pictures, as, in the kitchen, a stove, a sink, a table, etc.

1051. ANNIE. Age, 10 years, 6 months. I had to take care of my baby brother, and could do this and play "horse" at the same time, because he liked to ride in his baby carriage, which had two wheels, and a tongue in front. My brother, who was five, played with me, one of us being the horse and one the driver. I think I should have been ashamed to play "horse" when I was so old if I had not been able to excuse myself by saying that I was amusing my brothers; but I do not think they enjoyed it more than I did.

1052. CHARLIE. Age, 10 years, 7 months. Charlie climbed up on the woodpile, and then went down on his hands and knees. Gertrude was looking out of the window; and he said to her, "I shouldn't think a goat would like to walk with his head down like this."

1053. WINNIE. Age, 10 years, 10 months. Winnie is building and furnishing a house. The house is a salt-box resting on one side. She has drawn windows on the walls, and carpeted the floor. She has made curtains trimmed with lace for the windows, and hung a *portière* at the front door. She is making a sofa of thin pieces of wood covered with gingham. It is only two and a half inches long, but is shapely and complete.

1054. NELLIE AND OTHERS. Age, 10 years. We used to play "church" in a carriage. The minister sat on the front seat. The meeting was opened by saying, "Now I lay me down to sleep," and consisted chiefly of prayer. Our dolls were jointed, and we always made them kneel and sit at the proper times.

1055. UNKNOWN. Age, — years. This boy had attached the rope of his sled to his buttonhole, and was drawing his sled across the sidewalk, the length of the sled being parallel to the width of the walk. He cleared the walk of snow in this way.

1056. UNKNOWN. Age, — years. When the street-car was almost at the end of the route eight or ten boys ran out of a side street, calling to the conductor to stop. When the car stopped they all filed into it, and took seats very seriously. Three of them, who appeared to be leaders, had on old hats and coats much too large for them, and one carried a cane. The conductor pretended to collect their fare, and the leaders fumbled in their pockets with an assumed air of embarrassment. He asked them where they were going, and they said, "To the Bay State Hotel." He allowed them to ride until he made the first stop, when they left in a much less dignified way than they had entered.

GROUP X.

Ages between 11 and 12.

1057. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, from 4 to 11 years. On the morning of Washington's Birthday I saw four children, three boys and a girl, marching through the school hall singing. The oldest, a boy of eleven, headed the column. He had on a cap with a gilt band around it, and carried a toy sword over his shoulder. The next, a boy of nine, had a small hatchet on his shoulder; the girl, seven years old, carried a small wooden sword; and the boy of four had a wooden gun. They sang a kind of march in their language, and kept good time. They continued the play for about half an hour.

1058. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 5 to 11 years. The girls knelt on the floor; and the boy, pretending to be a bear, came and made-believe bite them. After biting each of the three first, he made a face as if he did not like the taste; but when he bit the fourth he said, "This is a good one."

They then played that it was night, and when they were asleep the bear stole their children (their dolls). When he took one they screamed, "The baby's gone! the baby's gone!"

1059. JOSIE AND OTHERS. Age, 5 to 11 years. We dressed up in old clothes, some of them belonging to my mother, and some of them garments that we had outgrown. We made a house by piling up tables and chairs, and covering them with cloaks, table-covers, etc. Our food was what we called "molasses pudding;" that is, molasses thickened with

bread crumbs. The mother fed this to the children from a spoon. As soon as they had had this breakfast she sent them to work; and they had to stay all day, until she cried, "Ding-a-ling-a-ling."

1060. NINE BOYS. Age, 5 to 11 years. These boys were marching in the street. One marching in front carried a banner made of white cloth with a border of red. Three had on paper caps, their own caps being worn on a belt at the waist. The others had red bands on their caps, and white strips of cloth on their trousers. The captain carried a short wooden sword, and a stick with a paper fastened to it at one end. He gave various orders, as, "Left face!" etc., which the company executed, and then marched off up the street, singing, "John Brown's body," etc.

1061. THREE CHILDREN. Age, 6, 9, and 11 years. These children buried their pet cat. The owner put the cat in a bandbox, head downward, and after looking at it sorrowfully, said, "Poor kitty! it was horrid mean in that dog to bite you; but I wish you fitted into this box better." Then taking a stone she pounded the body into the box. When the grave was ready she put the box into it, and said, "Here lies dear Belva in rest. Let her have peace." The grave was then covered over; but the children wanted to see the cat again, and so removed the dirt, and looked at her. When the grave was covered again, the owner wrote this inscription on a board: —

BELVA
AGE
5
MONTHS
DIED

1062. ANNIE. Age, 7 years. ELLA. Age, 11 years. We were fond of playing tableaux. We hung a shawl across the corner of the room, including in the space behind it a door

leading into another room and a closet. We collected behind the curtain such articles as we needed. We felt very rich in having so many conveniences behind the curtain; we found it increased the space to have the door into the closet open, and we liked to slip into the other room without being seen by the audience. We were satisfied with a very small audience, and I think we may have played sometimes without any. I have forgotten what tableaux we had, with one exception. We sometimes represented "The Evening Prayer;" but my grandmother suggested that it was not right to make sport of anything so sacred as prayer.

1063. LOUISA. Age, from 7 to 11 years. I had a small croquet set given me. It was mounted on a table. I did not know how to play the game; but I spent hours at a time making-believe the balls were dolls, and the wickets rooms of a house. I named the balls from the colored stripes on them, as reddy, bluey, etc. I sent them all over the board with a mallet, and pretended they were running around. We played with these balls in preference to our dolls.

1064. ANNA. Age, 7 to 11 years. We used to play house in a tent which we made of blankets. When it rained we covered the tent with our waterproof cloaks. Delia and I were alternately mother and child.

1065. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, about 7 to 11 years. I saw a group of boys in the street, one of whom appeared to be acting as commander. He formed the others in a line, and gave the order, "Halt!" He then said in an undertone, "Be ready with your left foot to march." Each boy put his left foot in advance of the other. The commander did not think this proper; but the other boys did, and kept the foot in advance. The next order was, "Mark time!" then "March!" They started off well, the commander saying, "Eyes up! Look straight ahead!"

1066. SEVEN BOYS. Age, 8 to 11 years. I saw seven boys playing "soldier." Six were marching in couples, the seventh was commanding. They said, "Rum-i-tum-tum," to keep time. They had on paper caps, their own caps hanging at their belts. Some had wooden swords, and some, flags. The leader swung his sword about in the air, and walked backward a part of the time, scowling at the boys who did not keep time.

1067. FOUR GIRLS. Age, 8 to 11 years. One of these girls was playing a harmonica, two were making-believe play the violin, one drawing a stick across her left arm, the other having not even a stick, and a fourth was playing conductor. All were singing loudly.

1068. HOWARD. Age, 11 years. JAMES. Age, 8 years, 10 months. Howard and James are forming a Salvation Army. They have cut letters from cloth, and sewed them on their jackets to indicate their order.

1069. MARY. Age, 8 to 11 years. We made our "houses" by enclosing a space with stones. When we wished to open the door we pushed aside a stone. Usually we placed the kitchen in the right-hand corner most remote from the door. Here we built a fireplace of bricks, and in it placed pieces of wood and dried leaves. We had a pantry containing pieces of broken crockery, and a table formed of a board or two stones. We generally took the names of rich people of whom we had heard.

1070. FLORENCE. Age, 8 to 11 years. I used to play "hotel" with my brothers and sisters in an apple-tree, the limbs of which are so forked as to make excellent seats. In one part of the tree where the seats were nearest together we had the dining-room. On the other sides were our rooms, and here we sat for hours playing with our dolls or reading.

When we did not carry a luncheon we ate an imaginary dinner in the dining-room. I remember nothing in my childhood pleasanter than this play of "hotel."

1071. CORA. Age, 9 to 11 years. My sisters and I used to play "prayer-meeting." We arranged our dolls in rows. One of us was the minister. The meeting was as orderly as the meetings of grown people usually are. Our favorite time for playing it was between sunset and supper-time, when we could have the sitting-room to ourselves. If any one came into the room the meeting was at once closed.

1072. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 9 to 11 years. Some children raked up a pile of leaves in front of a stone post. One stood on the post, and another said, "I baptize you in the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Amen!". The child on the post then jumped into the pile of leaves. Two or three would pile up the leaves again, and another child would mount the post, saying, "It's my turn now," and the performance would be repeated.

1073. MINNIE AND OTHERS. Age, 10 or 11 years. There was a burying-ground near the schoolhouse. One day several of us buried a doll there. It seems as if the doll were made for the purpose. We carried small bottles of water with us, and wet our eyes with the water, for tears.

1074. UNKNOWN. Age, 10 or 11 years. Several boys were sitting on the ground, one being somewhat conspicuous in the centre. Another boy stood before him, holding a wooden gun, and shouting, "Where did you put the money? Tell me or I will shoot you!" I could not hear the reply; but soon the boy addressed started up and ran away, crying, "Shoot away!" The boy with the gun shouted, "Bang! you're dead!"

1075. MARION. Age, 10 years. HORACE. Age, 11 years. Marion and Horace went to the circus. After they came

home I saw them trying to suspend themselves from a ladder which was resting against a tree, first by their arms, then by their feet. When they were forbidden to do this they went behind the barn, where they thought they should not be seen, and turned somersaults, and tried jumping over a chair.

1076. MARY. Age, 10 years. HATTIE. Age, 11 years. Mary and Hattie put on long dresses, and play they are French ladies. They talk some kind of gibberish, and make gestures to convey their meaning.

1077. CORA. Age, about 11 years. I had learned at school that Quito was on the equator, and could be reached by going around Cape Horn. We used to take our dolls, with all their thinnest clothing, and play go around Cape Horn. Icebergs used to come very near the ship, but never struck it. It seems to me I can remember feeling genuine fear lest they should strike it.

1078. EMMA. Age, about 11 years. I used to visit a lady who had kept a doll that she used to play with when a child. When I was about eleven years old I thought I was too old to play with dolls, and packed away one of mine, with all its clothing, in a box. I pleased myself with thinking that when I was older I should take it out, and show it to children. I kept it in the box about two weeks, and continued to play with dolls for two years longer.

1079. GEORGE AND AMOS. Age, about 11 years. George and Amos have organized a theatrical company, and made preparations for a "show." They have composed two plays, the titles of which I do not remember, but the subjects and the characters are very sensational. George told me that in one of the plays he and his friend were to be cowboys, and fight with swords and pistols. He and Amos are the managers, and hire their support, — two girls and two boys I believe, —

and are to pay them out of the proceeds of the show. They have had tickets printed at the printing-office like this: —

OUR SHOW.

Taft and Mason, *Managers.*

ADMIT ONE.

1080. Emma and Cora. Age, about 11 years. Cora and I at first built a playhouse of boards, and then moved to better and better quarters, until we got possession of an old corn-house. We partitioned this into four rooms with old fences. I put in a door-bell that would ring perhaps six out of ten times, and a sink which I considered my masterpiece. It consisted of a box nailed to the side of the house, and a cupboard made of boards below, with a door hung on leather hinges. I lined it with zinc, and put in a spout, leading outside of the house. In sawing a hole for the spout I disturbed a bumblebee's nest. This brought on a series of engagements which lasted nearly a week. Every time we went to the house we stirred up the bees with a long pole, and then ran home. They finally evacuated, and we put up the spout. We collected carpets and furniture, and after some one gave us a table we often took our dinners there. We considered ourselves the richest people in the world, and often gave parties to our parents and others. At length we thought if we could sleep in our house we should be keeping house like other people. But we were afraid to sleep on the first floor, and my skill in carpentry did not enable me to make an "upstairs." We devised several means for raising money to pay a carpenter. We never fully carried out the schemes, however, and finally abandoned the idea.

1081. Several Boys. Age, 9 to 11 years. Each boy had a long, slender stick, which he carried over his shoulder at such times as the play permitted. Nathan and James were the captains. The other three would conceal themselves

below the terrace, but, as soon as the captains turned their backs, would jump up and run about. Then the captains would turn around suddenly, and, putting their guns to their shoulders, cry, "Bang!" and the boy aimed at would fall to the ground, with his eyes shut and his arms stretched out. Then the captains would take him by the head and feet, and carry him a short distance, and drop him. He jumped up, and the game began again.

1082. EDITH. Age, 9 years. CHARLIE. Age, 11 years. Every day for a week, except on Sunday, when their mother forbade it, Edith and Charlie have played funeral. Edith pins a dark shawl on the back of her head, and Charlie draws his wagon, containing any convenient box. They dig a grave, and sing. Charlie does most of the singing, because Edith weeps during that part of the ceremony. Once I saw Charlie make-believe cry; then Edith told him that was her part; that boys never cried.

1083. MABEL. Age, about 11 years. Annie and I had read "The Asbury Twins." She took the name of Vic, and I of Van. We did not attempt to act any incidents of the story, but simply took the names and characters. We kept it up for at least a year (with interruptions); and, as I remember it now, we had a clear idea of the characters.

1084. ALICE. Age, about 11 years. I used to amuse myself by playing that the lines on the palm of my hand were railroads. I moved a pin along them, trying to reach a certain point by following them.

1085. NORMAN. Age, 11 years. Norman was much interested in seeing chickens hatched in an incubator at a certain fair. He keeps two eggs in the hot-air oven of his mother's kitchen stove, with the expectation that some time two chickens will be hatched.

1086. ELLEN. Age, about 11 years. One of our ways of playing "house" was to place books on the floor or table to form the rooms. We used our blocks for tables, chairs, stoves, etc., and spools for people. Small spools were children. We moved them about, and talked for them. My brother was generally the head of the house, and had a barn fitted up with the animals from a "Noah's Ark."

1087. MARY. Age, about 11 years. We used to play at being milliner. We used the broad leaves of the hazel for hats, and trimmed them with daisies, clover, yarrow, etc. We fastened on the trimming with birch twigs.

1088. NELLIE AND OTHERS. Age, about 11 years. Six girls joined me in forming what we called a Blue Necktie Association. We held meetings twice a week in a horse-shed behind the schoolhouse, or, as we said, at 216 East Street. We hung up shawls at the front of the shed to secure ourselves from the attacks of the girls who did not belong to the association, and the boys. Our object was to count every blue necktie we saw on boy or man. The person who wore the one hundredth tie was the one we should surely marry when we grew up. As we lived in a country town, we did not see many men, and of course not many blue neckties; and the question arose of counting in old men. Desirous as we were of getting one hundred, we did not want an old man to be the one hundredth. Cattle-show day was a very fruitful one for blue neckties, and we had a busy time of it. Most of us got one hundred ties; but we did not know who the wearers were, and that was bad. We had a book containing a list of our names and a record of the number of ties seen; but of course the record had to be made from the report of the observer, and we accused each other of cheating. At the next meeting after the cattle-show we decided to "smash up."

1089. SADIE. Age, 11 years. I noticed that when Sadie practised her singing-lesson she placed a certain paper doll on the music-rack. When she practised her instrumental pieces she placed a different doll there, and sometimes five or six dolls. I asked her about it, and she said she was giving singing-lessons to one doll and piano-lessons to another. When she placed all her dolls on the rack, she was giving a grand concert. For a week she did not take a lesson, and I asked her what had become of the doll she was giving singing-lessons to. She replied that she did not have time to give lessons now, and the doll went to Boston to take them.

1090. CHARLIE. Age, 11 years. One rainy morning Charlie amused himself by building a barn. A newspaper made the floor, and drawing-books opened and placed on the edge formed the corners of the walls. By means of a book and a piece of pasteboard he divided it into three compartments,— a stall, where he placed a tin horse; a wagon-shed, where he placed an old cigar-box; and a carriage-house, where he arranged a row of horse-chestnuts. He finally spread a newspaper over it for a roof.

1091. MAGGIE. Age, 11 years. When walking with Maggie this morning I observed that she held up her cloak as I did my dress.

1092. KATE. Age, 11 years. One night I spoke of a gentleman who owns several houses. Kate said, "I play that I own all the houses about here, and that they are full of visitors; but they are going away Sunday night, and then I shall close all the houses but the one I live in. A number came, and stayed during the music festival." She went on to say that she played her house was "fixed lovely;" that there were draperies across the dining-room, and one side was filled with flowers and the other with beautiful pictures; that the night before, when her mother had callers, she went into the

room and made-believe they came to see her. I asked her how long she had played this; and she replied, "Since last summer." This was in December.

1093. SADIE. Age, 11 years. Four other girls and I formed a secret society, the L. S. I. C. Nobody but ourselves knew what the letters stood for. It was the Lexington Street Improvement Club. The purpose of it was to suppress the use of slang. We had a letter-box, and wrote to one another. Each took the name of a flower. Mine was Pansy. This is a sample of our way of writing: —

Rdea Tviole, — Tdidn I og ot lschoo yyesterda ebecaus I swa ksic. Ddi uyo og? Epleas ecom dan ese em nsoo.

Ryou yver glovin dfrien,

YPANS.

We kept this up two or three months, holding meetings every two weeks.

1094. WILLIE. Age, 11 years, 2 months. Willie spread the butter on his bread by drawing his knife across the bread as one would draw a razor across a strop to sharpen it.

1095. WILLIE. Age, 11 years, 2 months. Willie played "cowboy," having a pair of rubber boots for cows, and a small rope for a lasso. Once when he tried to throw the rope over the boot the boot fell over. He said he had thrown the cow down.

1096. WILLIE. Age, 11 years, 2 months. I was beating an egg, and Willie began to rap with a stick in time with me. When told to be quiet, he made the motions of striking in time.

1097. EMMA. Age, 11 years, 5 months. An amusement which particularly pleases Emma is furnishing her "house" with ends of picture-frames. The different rooms are different stairs. When I asked her what the different rooms were,

she named a sitting-room, a third-best parlor, a second-best, and a very bestest. She said, "I let the sort o' poor people come into the sitting-room, the richer into the third-best parlor, and the richest into the richest parlor; but I don't let anybody come into my bestest." — "What do you do with your best parlor?" I asked. "Oh! I let the door stand open, and let the people look in to see what a nice room it is."

1098. FRANK. Age, 11 years, 6 months. When Frank was four or five years old he made a derrick, after seeing one used in constructing a sewer. When he was seven or eight he made a good dog-house. Two or three weeks ago the house in which he lived was moved, and he watched everything very carefully. A week later he raised and moved his father's hencoop. When asked about it, he said he wanted to try the men's tools. He has since helped a carpenter to lath several rooms of a house.

1099. ELLA. Age, 11 years, 7 months. Ella has been sick, and has seen no one but the family. I asked her if she had not wanted children to come in and play with her. She said, "No; I had lots of fun, and was afraid I should be obliged to play with children. I had rather play alone. I had the most fun when I played it was Christmas, and I went to Boston to buy the presents. I got two silver pins, and had my maid do my hair in a number of ways, to see which I liked best. I did up two large books, a bundle of cloth, a box, and mother's satchel; took my sack, played my large doll was nurse, pinned my small doll to the other, put a robe around them, and played I started home with the presents. The bed was the car, and I took the pillows for seats."

1100. Two Boys. Age, about 11 years. These boys were apparently playing "horse." They were running along the railroad track. The driver had a coal-shovel in his hand. When he struck the track with it, the horse ran faster.

1101. EDDIE. Age, 11 years, 8 months. In a storeroom at our house are a bedstead and two mattresses. Eddie goes to this room, turns up one of the mattresses so as to form a high seat, and puts a soap-box on it. He fastens a clothesline to the footboard in such a way that he has eight lengths. He has made a whip by tying a piece of rope to a stick, and tying a leather shoestring to the end of the rope. He piles soap-boxes, chairs, and books on the bed. He then takes his seat on the box, pulls on the ropes, and cries, "Whoa, Kate!" "Whoa, Ned!" These are the names of the horses on a stage that he has often seen. Occasionally he gets down, and loosens the ropes to give the horses a drink. At other times he calls "Leicester," or "Auburn." I have known him to play this for a whole afternoon.

GROUP XI.

Ages between 12 and 16.

1102. NETTIE. Age, from 4 to 12 years. I had great pleasure in playing "tent," either alone or with my cousins when they came to visit me. We sat up in bed after we woke in the morning, and spread the clothes over our heads. Each of us was some noted person, and we visited one another in our apartments. We coaxed our cats to be our children.

1103. JENNIE AND OTHERS. Age, from 4 to 12 years. For eight years, between the ages of four and twelve, I spent most of my school playtime in summer in "bower-houses." There were six or seven of these houses in a growth of young birches by the roadside. I bought one from an older girl for a set of jackstones, a box of marbles, and a knife. This was when I was about seven. All the girls played in these houses, and the boys carried their dinners there. The doors were ropes stretched from a tree on one side to a broken branch on the other, where it was fastened by a loop easily slipped on and off the branch. I think we never went under these. Sticks were driven into the earth at the back of each house, and ropes stretched from one to another, with bells attached to each end. This was the telephone. At first we had but one line, afterwards several. We had a post-office in a stone wall, whose existence was a secret known to eight of us. At different ages we had dolls, books, fashions, schools; played "doctor," "minister," and "lawyer," and wrote a paper which was circulated in our bower village, and paid for with pins. I

think I enjoyed the play as well when I left school at twelve as before.

1104. ELIZA. Age, from 5 to 12 years. Once when I asked my mother what I should play, she suggested that my sister and I might be tailoresses, and make men's clothes. We gathered plantain leaves, and with a small stiff twig or a thorn pricked as many holes in continuous lines as we conveniently could between the veins of the leaves. We called this "making pants," and did it sitting "*à la* Turk." I think we imagined the holes to be stitches in the seams. My mother would sometimes order a large number of pairs, enough to keep us busy for a long time. I do not remember being tired of this, although we played it more than anything else.

1105. ELIZA. Age, from 5 to 10 or 12 years. I used to arrange all the kitchen chairs in a row, and play "school," imagining that the chairs had real occupants. I sat in a chair in front, and used a high-chair for a desk. I called the classes onto the floor, and asked and answered the questions. I enjoyed the play better if my brothers would act as pupils.

1106. BOYS. Age, from 6 to 12 years. All summer the boys of our neighborhood have been playing "circus" in a barn. Almost every weekday they have had one performance, and sometimes two. Frequently they have held a rehearsal in the morning and a performance in the afternoon, which they invited the small girls to attend. The performance consisted of bicycle races, trapeze exercises, foot-races, etc. Sometimes they acted a play, as, "Red Riding Hood."

1107. THREE GIRLS. Age, 6, 8, and 12 years. On Sunday mornings we woke at the usual hour, but did not have to get up as early as on other mornings. We brought all the pillows and quilts to one bed, and played "house." A pillow doubled up made a chair, one pillow on another made a table, and the quilts made sofas, pianos, and bureaus. We kept this up for two summers.

1108. Six Boys. Age, from 6 to 12 years. In our door-yard are two or three empty crockery crates. One day I saw five boys standing together in one part of the yard, and a smaller boy in a tree near the crates. Presently the boy in the tree shouted "Ding, ding!" four times. In an instant the other boys cried, "Box four; City Hall!" and ran to the empty crates. One boy took a clothesline, and fastened one end to a water faucet in the side of the house, and directed the other end to the crates. The other boys were pounding the crates with sticks, and screaming. I heard one boy say, "She'll get the best of us, Bill," though there was no boy of that name among them. Presently one boy went behind the crates, and got inside of one of them. Then the excitement increased. Somebody must go after him. There was a cry for a ladder, and a step-ladder was dragged from the barn. After much commotion the boy was released. This was repeated many times, sometimes a false alarm being given.

1109. Several Boys. Age, from 6 to 12 years. One boy put a piece of paper or a shaving under his hat to play he was a Chinaman. The other boys chased him, yelled at him, and caught at his clothes. He ran away from them, or pushed them away good-naturedly. When a rough boy took the part of Chinaman the others refused to play.

1110. Sadie and Frank. Age, between 8 and 12 years. Sadie and Frank used to play what they called, "Lady Fashion." Sadie was "Lady Fashion," and was the author of the fashions of the town. Frank was an officer, and it was his duty to enforce the fashions proposed by "Lady Fashion." One fashion was that rings should be worn on the forefinger. They used to play that Frank was judge, and Sadie would act the part of candidates for the position of "Lady Fashion." The questions asked of the candidates by the judge were: "How old are you? What is your name? How long did

you study to be 'Lady Fashion'?" Sometimes Sadie would play she was a very tall candidate, sometimes very short, sometimes young, sometimes old. The name of the candidate affected her success. When Sadie played she was a good candidate, she took a name that both she and Frank liked. Alice Coett was a favorite name. They played there was a family by the name of Myers who would not obey the fashions. Frank as constable, and Sadie as "Lady Fashion," would go to them to make them obey the fashions. They would put on gruff voices to represent the members of the family; and the family, still persisting in disobedience, were put into jail. This was played in various forms for weeks, and I think for months.

1111. JOSEPH, ALBERT, AND OTHERS. Age, 8, 10, and 12 years. These boys play "Indian." They have a tent, and wear leather leggings fringed down the outside, gaudy-colored horse-blankets on their shoulders, and cocks' feathers in their caps. Some of them carry light muskets, others popguns, while the smaller ones have only sticks for weapons. I have seen them marching in one long line, pounding an old boiler and sometimes beating a drum.

1112. MARGARET AND ANNA. Age, 8 and 12 years. We used to play we were birds. We climbed as high as we could in the trees, and then sang and whistled.

1113. ANNIE. Age, between 8 and 12 years. Until I was about twelve years old I had never had a cough. I wanted to have one, to cough loud and be pitied. When I was perhaps nine years old I sometimes lay in the snow to try to catch cold.

1114. MANY BOYS. Age, from 8 to 12 years. The boys of the neighborhood had a torchlight procession. Two carried torches, one played some sort of a musical instrument, and the rest shouted: —

"Zip, boom, bah!
Zip, boom, rah!
Cleveland, Cleveland!
Rah, rah, rah!"

1115. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, from 8 to 12 years. About fifteen children in our neighborhood have been marching in processions lately. They beat tin pans for drums, and sing: —

"We are marching in the light,
We are marching in the light,
We are marching in the glorious light of the Lord."

It seemed to me they were mimicking the Salvation Army.

1116. CATHARINE AND MARY. Age, 8 and 12 years. My sister and I used to play we were nuns, and dress ourselves as much like them as we could.

1117. ELIZA. Age, from 8 to 12 years. After seeing several persons walking on crutches I wanted to know how it would seem; and as I had no crutches I used brooms, the broom part under my arm. I did this so much that my mother forbade it; but it was so fascinating that I disobeyed her when she did not see me. I also walked with a limp until she forbade me.

1118. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, from 9 to 12 years. Several girls were seated on a rock by the roadside. I overheard this conversation: "You must come and buy some chocolate drops of me." — "I'm not going to spend all my money for candy."

1119. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, from 9 to 12 years. A favorite pastime of ours was to imitate the slaughtering of pigs, which we had often seen. We stretched one another on the floor, and aimed a large knife at the throat. After the stabbing we pretended to rip up the body through the centre.

1120. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 9 to 12 years. Eight boys had a torchlight procession. One had a drum, and one a fife.

The leader had a stick, which he kept turning as fast as he could. Two boys followed with some kind of a light at the end of a long pole, and one boy with a flag. There seemed to be two companies, for these last three had a leader of their own. They stopped under a gaslight, and marked time, changing the positions of the torches, etc.

1121. SARA. Age, 9 to 12 years. I used dominoes, face downward, for boats. A pin stuck through a strip of paper made a mast and sail. Sometimes I made a pennant by sticking a pin through a smaller piece of paper, and sticking the pin in the back end of the boat. The name of each boat was on the sail.

1122. FIVE BOYS. Age, 9 to 12 years. About nine o'clock in the evening I saw five boys marching in the middle of the street. One had a tin whistle, one a harmonica, and another a drum. Each of the other two had a pointed stick about four feet long. The boys with instruments were playing a familiar air, to which all marched in good time. The boys with sticks were in advance of the others, and turned about now and then and threw up their sticks, as drum-majors do. They did not seem to be aware of persons on the sidewalk.

1123. JOSIE AND OTHERS. Age, 9 to 12 years. Whenever we had a new doll we baptized it. When new ones failed, we baptized the old ones over again. We also married our dolls, placing a lady doll in her best clothes kneeling beside a doll dressed in gentleman's clothes. Why we made them kneel I do not know. We played "Confirmation," going through the ceremony as the bishop did, excepting the blow on the cheek, which we had not noticed.

1124. PATRICK AND OTHERS. Age, 7 to 12 years. The two older boys were policemen, and the two younger were to play that they were drunk. The younger ones went a little distance apart, and the policemen followed with hands behind

them. Each policeman seized a drunken man, and led him to the lockup (a certain place agreed upon), where the examination took place.

Policeman. What are you in here for?

First Drunkard. For being drunk.

Policeman. What offence?

First Drunkard. First offence.

Policeman. You can go.

Policeman (to Second Drunkard). What are you in here for?

Second Drunkard. For being drunk.

Policeman. What offence?

Second Drunkard. Third offence.

Policeman. You'll have a year at Concord.

This has been repeated a great many times.

1125. UNKNOWN. Age, 8 to 12 years. These children were having a Columbian celebration. One boy was dressed in a shabby white lace skirt, a loose sack, a silver-paper cap with long streamers, and large slippers with white rags hanging from the heels. He was sitting in a wagon made of a soap-box, mounted on two wheels of a baby-carriage. The box was covered with silver paper.

1126. UNKNOWN. Age, about 9 to 12 years. I saw four boys playing in some sand which had been thrown into the gutter. They had made a mound perhaps fourteen inches high, with a hole in the top three or four inches deep and large enough to admit two fingers. I heard one of them say something about a *ballcano*. Two others laughed, and repeated the word several times, each repetition being accompanied by a peal of laughter. A fourth boy laughed, though I thought he did not know what he was laughing at. Presently one said, "'Tain't ballcano at all; it's *volcano*."

1127. BOYS. Age, 10 to 12 years. I saw a group of boys, as many as twenty-five, I think, forming a procession.

When they at last got in order, a drum-major walked in front, swinging a small stick. Next came the band, consisting of one boy with a drum, and two with horns. The soldiers followed in ranks of four. Several had sticks for guns. When the command to shoulder arms was given, those who had no guns put their own arms on others' shoulders. They marched quietly under the Republican flag, but under the Democratic flag they gave three cheers.

1128. Boys. Age, from 10 to 12 years. About eight o'clock one evening I saw a procession of perhaps fourteen boys marching in the street in single file. Their trousers were rolled up as high as possible. They marched quietly.

1129. Nellie. Age, about 12 years. One morning my teacher used a piece of ribbon to wind around her dress-sleeve while she put on her sack. In the afternoon I took a string to school for the same purpose, and four or five of my schoolmates did the same.

1130. Many Children. Age, 10 to 14 years. Pictures representing Indian life were drawn on the blackboard. I found copies of them on thirty slates. There are fifty pupils in the room. Nothing was said about copying the pictures.

1131. Unknown. Age, about 12 years. I saw a boy stand on the sidewalk, and imitate the singing of an unseen man. A dog ran into the street and barked, and the boy imitated the barking.

1132. Several Boys. Age, 6 to 12 years. Yesterday there was a fire in our town. To-day I saw three boys rush up to a hydrant, dragging a pair of wheels, and unwind some rope from some part of the vehicle. The rope was fastened to the hydrant, more rope was brought, and the pieces tied together until it reached across the street, through a schoolyard, and to the schoolhouse. Before this time other boys

had arrived. One made vigorous pretence of turning around the top of the hydrant as if letting on the water. Pretty soon the end of the rope was moved from the schoolhouse to a barn; and I thought one of the boys pretended to be chopping away the roof, which he could reach by standing on the fence. They soon moved on to another part of the fence. The rope was unfastened from the hydrant, and taken to the pump in the schoolyard. A boy pumped very hard, and called another boy to relieve him. I do not think they got any water. After a while I saw the rope in a wagon drawn by two or three boys in single file, and the pair of wheels, drawn by a small boy, followed.

1133. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 10 to 12 years. Two of these boys were horses, two the police ambulance, one a policeman, and another a drunken man. One said, "Hurry up! That ain't the way for police horses to stop. This man is pretty drunk, and it's hard to hold him."

1134. EMMA. Age, 12 years. LOUIS. Age, 11 years. A canary bird belonging to the children died. Louis shaped a headstone from a broken slate, and wrote the bird's name and the date upon it. The bird was placed in a box amid leaves and flowers, and carried in a toy wagon, during a heavy shower of rain, to the burial. The grave was rounded up, and the headstone set. Every day for a month, I think, they carried flowers to the grave.

1135. ANNA. Age, 12 years. I and my brothers and several other children used to form partnerships. While we were in partnership we had a right to claim each other's playthings and pets. My cousin and I were partners most of the time, but every two or three weeks we disagreed about something and dissolved. We then each took a new partner; but pretty soon either he wanted something of mine, or I wanted something of his, and we made a new arrangement. These

changes kept the play from becoming monotonous, and we continued it for some months.

1136. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 10 to 12 years. I saw a number of boys playing in a court between two houses. All had "guns." One standing behind a bush fired at the other boys, who were grouped together. Each time he fired he said, "*Bang!*" I saw one of the group totter as he fired. Those not firing were pretending to load their guns.

1137. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 10 or 12 years. One evening after a fire-alarm had rung, I saw eight or ten boys, arranged four or five on each side of a long pole, running as if to a fire.

1138. DANNIE. Age, 12 (?) years. At a circus a man went up in a balloon, and descended with a parachute. A few days after I heard shouting, and looking out saw Dannie on the fence with a broken umbrella open. Afterwards I asked one of the boys what Dannie was doing with the umbrella, and was told that he was playing circus-man coming from a balloon.

1139. MINNIE. Age, about 12 years. When I was about eleven or twelve years old I wanted to go on a journey because I liked to "pack." I hardly ever went away for a visit that required much packing, so I played that I did. I got an old valise from the garret, and filled it with things I thought I should need. I put in a diary that belonged to my sister, because I thought I should want to keep a journal while I was gone. I also put in a Bible.

1140. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 8 to 12 years. We took great pleasure in riding horseback. We sat on the partition between the stalls in the barn, and put the reins around a post. We played we were travelling, and I think my brother had to do some fighting to get us to the end of our journey. When

children came to visit us we usually played this first of all. Sometimes we continued it for an hour or more.

1141. Boys. Age, 10 to 12 years. I saw a procession consisting of one boy on a velocipede, two boys on a sled attached to the velocipede, and one boy in a cart made of a box mounted on velocipede wheels. One of the boys on the sled was holding a rope attached to the cart.

1142. Grace. Age, 10 to 12 years. I often used spools for dolls. I liked a variety of sizes. Sometimes I dressed them, and sometimes not. Sometimes I put on rag heads, and drove in nails for arms. In such cases I dressed them.

1143. Sara. Age, 10 or 12 years. When I had read "Four Girls at Chautauqua," I reread it in parts, playing it with dominoes as I went along. I played one other story, and had several plays based on stories that I had read.

1144. Boys. Age, 10 to 12 years. Ten boys built a snow fort in our dooryard. They spent about forty hours on it, and when completed it was fifteen feet high, and about four feet thick at the bottom. It had a secret door concealed by an immense snowball. No one could enter without the password. When it was finished, the boys of the neighborhood were invited to come and storm it. Ten boys were within, and twenty without. Boards had been built into the walls in two places for the protection of the garrison, in case the storming-party was too strong. One night my mother counted seventy boys who had come to see it from different parts of the town.

1145. Edward. Age, 10 years. Allen. Age, 12 years. Edward said, "Let's make-believe we are making bread." On looking, I saw a pillow lying on a wide board, and the boys kneading it vigorously. One of them said, "This is the way they do at Hagar's" [bakery]. Afterwards they made molasses candy, using the pillow in the same way.

1146. Boys. Age, 10 or 12 years. Two boys built a snow fort in the yard behind our house. It was circular in shape, about six feet in diameter, and four feet high. The walls were made of blocks of snow, shaped in a box. Two shelves were set in the inside of the front wall. A store of snowballs was kept on these shelves. A kind of tunnel was cut through the wall on one side, and in the opposite side was a doorway. Leo said if they were attacked, and could not escape by one opening, they could by the other. The wall was highest in front, and here the flagstaff was placed. Two other boys built another fort about sixty feet from this. Warfare was carried on between the two, the object of which was to knock down the flagstaff.

1147. Girls. Age, 10 to 12 years. We often played "school" when the only thing we did was to beat a bank of earth which we called our bad boys. One of the girls called her bad boy by the name of a boy in her school whom she disliked.

1148. Boys. Age, — years. The boys of our neighborhood are making jack-o'-lanterns. Some are made of cigar-boxes, others of pasteboard boxes. A face is cut in the cover of the box, and a candle is placed inside. A string is fastened to the end of the box to carry it by. My brother made a lantern out of a large horse-chestnut by scooping out the inside, and cutting a face in the shell.

1149. Unknown. Age, 11 or 12 years. I saw a boy giving a dog a ride. The dog sat in a large basket on a sled, and the boy ran behind and pushed.

1150. Boys. Age, about 12 years. A very large and hard snowball had been made. Into this, on opposite sides, two boys had thrust the points of their sleds so that the sleds stood out horizontally. The boys sat on the sleds, and the rolling back and forth of the ball made a seesaw.

1151. UNKNOWN. Age, about 12 years. This boy, who was in an electric-car, made no movement to pay his fare until the conductor came in front of him. He then put his hand in his pocket, and drew out a handful of money. With the forefinger of his left hand he pushed the pieces of money about until he had counted out five cents, which he gave to the conductor.

1152. ANNA. Age, — years. One day I saw a woman sitting at the window of the house making movements that I thought were those of sewing, but I was not sure. I watched her for a long time occasionally putting out her hand to the window-sill as if to pick up or lay down something. A few days later I sat by the window and pretended to sew, and pick up and lay down something. I thought if any one passed they would not be able to tell whether I was sewing or not.

1153. GRACE. Age, 12 years. Two other girls and I used to hold "shows." We prepared a programme consisting of dialogues, tableaux, and at one time a short play, which we found in an old magazine. These theatricals were held in a barn which had two mows, facing each other, with a wide space between. One of these was the stage, the other the audience-room. We had small squares of pasteboard for tickets, and the admission was one cent. One afternoon we received twelve cents, which we considered a large sum. We wrote out the programme in imitation of playbills that we had seen.

1154. FIVE CHILDREN. Age, 12 years. These children play "house" under the roof of an abandoned engine-cab. There is a hole about two feet square in the roof, which they call the front door. There are two boys and three girls. Each boy is the husband of a girl, and the third girl is the

daughter of one couple. I heard one girl say to another, "When you come to see me you must rap at my front door."

1155. SADIE. Age, 12 years. When any children came to visit Sadie, she was very likely to ask them to play "school." In the summer vacation she arranged one end of the barn for a schoolroom, and went about the neighborhood inviting the children to come to her school. One lady told her she would give her twenty-five cents if she would teach her little girl the letters. This increased her eagerness to have a school. She taught this school as long as the children came, but this was only a little more than a week.

1156. ABBIE. Age, 12 years. Mary and I gave an entertainment in the attic of Mary's house. About ten children took part in it. We taught them songs and pieces to speak, and had a May queen. The admission fee was one cent.

1157. ANNA. Age, 12 years. Anna gets a part of her missionary money by selling copies of the photograph of her cat. They cost her twenty-five cents a dozen, and she sells them for five cents apiece. It was her own idea.

1158. MAGGIE. Age, 12 years. I used to take the seat out of a small express wagon and kneel in it, making-believe I was a circus girl. I had seen girls riding in chariots at a circus. Only a small part of their bodies could be seen, and when I knelt in the wagon only a part of my body could be seen.

1159. NANCY. Age, 12 years, 4 months. One day Nancy got very angry at being made to do something she did not wish to do. She stamped her foot, and said, "O papa! I'm so mad you don't know what I'd do if I was bigger!"

1160. CARL. Age, 12 years, 8 months. This is the story Carl told me after he had been initiated into the North End Club: First his face was covered with lard. This was scraped

off with a knife. Then his face was covered with molasses, and two other boys threw flour all over him. This was scraped off with a knife. Lastly his face was covered with mucilage, and cotton stuck on it. Then he rolled up his sleeve, and a piece of ice was put on the vaccination scar. If he flinched at this, he was not admitted to the club. He did not; so he was taken into the club-room with the cotton on his face and his sleeve rolled up, that the other boys might see him.

1161. THREE BOYS. Age, 12 years. These boys were marching in the street drumming on tomato-cans with sticks. The leader was performing like a drum-major.

1162. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 6 to 13 years. These boys saw the "Field Sports" of the Technical and High Schools. They have formed a club called the *Worcester Sporting Association.* They are very private about it, and speak of it only as the W. S. A. It was some time before I could induce one of them to tell me what the letters stood for. They seem to be most interested in the tug-of-war. They marked off the ground for it, and drove in stakes. The leaders chose sides. The leaders do not take part in the pulling, but spend all their energy in swinging their hats to urge on their own side, crying, "Heave her now!" and using other expressions that they heard at the Sports. At first they started each contest by a toy pistol, but gave it up because it did not make noise enough, and used a horn.

1163. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 6 to 13 years. These boys were marching in the road. They all wore paper caps trimmed with artificial flowers. The caps they usually wear were attached to the backs of their coats. The leader and most of the privates carried long sticks; one or two had air-rifles. Behind the leader a small boy beat a drum. The lieutenants were on either side of the procession, giving orders. They

met a wagon; and the lieutenant screamed through his partially closed hand, "To the right!" whereupon the soldiers straggled into the gutter. The leader told me this was the "Grand Army."

1164. MARY. Age, 6 years. SADIE. Age, 11 years. ANNA. Age, 13 years. I and my cousins liked very much to dress up in old-fashioned clothes. Most of them fitted Anna and me fairly well, but all were too large for Mary. Usually she had to be either page or lady's maid. My favorite dress was a black brocade, which swept the floor two or three inches in front, and was slightly longer in the back. We pinned up our hair, which we wore braided, sometimes with hairpins, but usually with slate-pencils.

1165. MARGARET. Age, 7 years. MARY. Age, 13 years. Margaret and I were very fond of dressing ourselves like nuns.

1166. ARTHUR. Age, 7 years. ISA. Age, 13 years. These children stretched a string across two rooms high enough to walk under. Each had a stick with a spool fastened to the end of it. They held this up, with the spool in contact with the string, and ran the length of the string. This they called "electric-cars." They made a turnout where they passed each other.

1167. HARRIET. Age, 7 years. JULIA. Age, 10 years. ANNA. Age, 14 years. These children often go to the theatre, and often act the plays they see there. They dress as much like the actors as they can, and use many expressions that they hear. After seeing "Uncle Tom's Cabin," they played it, Anna being Uncle Tom, and wearing her father's clothes.

1168. FLORA. Age, 8 to 15 years. Our favorite place for playing "house" was my uncle's barn. Each of us pretended to be a rich middle-aged woman, whose husband was a

sea-captain and rarely at home. Each had a family of imaginary children. My oldest daughter, Beatrice, was sixteen, and had black hair and eyes. Violet had golden hair and blue eyes, and a pink-and-white skin. She had musical tastes. Nan was eight, and resembled "Jo" in Miss Alcott's "Little Women." Roy, a boy of four, was very precocious. The beams and scaffolds were streets, and the stalls, the neighbor's houses. We planned parties, picnics, and excursions, entertained much company, and went to Europe to buy clothing for the children. My sister and I played this when we were fifteen, but we were private about it.

1169. JANE. Age, 8 years. ELLEN. Age, 11 years. CARRIE. Age, 13 years. When the fruit of the milkweed was ripe this summer, these girls gathered a large quantity of it. They then played "butcher." When they killed a pig, they ran a knife into the small end of the pod. This they called "sticking." When they killed an ox or a calf, they placed a pod upright on the end, and knocked it down with a hatchet. They then took off the hide, and separated the inside into parts which they called steak, pork, etc. Sometimes they called the inside fish. They made wooden hooks of three sizes, with which they moved the meat about. They had small pieces of cotton cloth for towels, which they hung to dry on a string stretched from one branch of a tree to another, and fastened them there by clothespins of their own manufacture. They carried the meat about to sell in a small wagon. Jane's father is a butcher, and has a slaughter-house on his farm.

1170. CORA AND OTHERS. Age, 8 to 13 years. When it was good coasting, we fastened our sleds together and called them a railroad. The girl on the first sled was engineer, the one on the last sled a brakeman, and the rest passengers.

1171. SADIE. Age, 9 to 13 years. I continued to play with paper dolls until I was laughed at and made ashamed.

Even then I played when I could do so without being observed. I cut the figures from fashion-plates, and pasted them on heavy brown paper, so they would stand up, leaning against something. Each doll had her name and age written on the back. Sometimes one doll had two or three names, because she figured in two or three different plays. Sometimes the same name was given to two or three different dolls, because I wanted the doll bearing the name to appear in different costumes at different times. The plays were quite elaborate. One was a young ladies' boarding-school. I think I selected this because I had but two or three figures of men.

1172. HENRY. Age, 9 years. EDWIN. Age, 13 years. Henry and Edwin killed three English sparrows with an air-gun. They dressed them, and left them in the kitchen, proposing to fry them for supper. They carried a wide board under the piazza, and supported it horizontally, about six inches above the ground, for a table. They carried out knives, forks, plates, and tumblers, a dish of doughnuts, cookies, and raisins, some apples, and a dipper of water. When they came to the kitchen to cook the sparrows, they found that they had been thrown away. They ate their supper under the piazza, however, though it was so low that they had to stoop or go on their hands and knees to get under it.

1173. MABEL. Age, 10 years. FRANK. Age, 13 years. Each of these children was sitting on a box, and had a chair in front. It was raining, and each held an open umbrella. Reins were attached to the chairs, and Frank made the motions of driving; Mabel did not. Behind Mabel was a box in which and on which were dishes. I heard Frank ask for two plates of vanilla ice-cream. Mabel took a dish from the box, went to a tree where she had more dishes, and brought back the dish to Frank. They heard the noise of a train of cars

passing. Mabel jumped up, and, taking hold of the chair in front of her, said her horse was frightened. Frank pulled up the reins he held. Later Frank asked for chocolate cake. Mabel said she was very sorry, but she had none. I could not hear all they said, but I heard "White Mountains" frequently.

1174. CORA. Age, 12 or 13 years. MARY. Age, 9 or 10 years. We played "meeting" and "Sunday-school" sitting on a sofa with a chair in front of us to hold the book from which we sang. One book from which we sang was a circus advertisement in book form. We sang the same words, but to no particular tune. At Sunday-school we were both teachers; our pupils were the rounds in the back of the chair. We asked questions, and did a great deal of explaining.

1175. MANY BOYS. Age, about 12 and 13 years. I think there were fifty or seventy-five boys in a procession to celebrate the election of Harrison. One marched in front swinging a club about three feet long. Behind him came a boy carrying a drum, and another boy beating it. Nearly all carried lanterns, and there were two flags. They marched in ranks of four, and stopped at the head of every street to give three cheers.

1176. GERTRUDE. Age, 12 or 13 years. One of my friends and I used to fasten gossamer cloaks or shawls to our heads to represent long hair. We played it was false hair, but that people who knew us thought it was our own. We were great concert singers and players. Sometimes the hair fell off during the concert, and then we fainted away and made a great noise. We made up the music as we sang; and, as there was usually no piano in the room where we played, we drummed on a bureau or other article of furniture. We sang very loud. I sometimes tried to play this with other girls, but it never was successful.

1177. GIRLS. Age, 12 and 13 years. In the school where I am teaching, the girls have formed two clubs. The members of the club first formed wear fancy aprons to school. The second club, formed a little later, took the name of the Good-will Club. The members wear a small bell fastened to a buttonhole, and a white necktie.

1178. UNKNOWN. Age, about 13 years. I saw a boy sliding down hill on some barrel staves that he had tied to his feet. He carried in his hand a long pole, which he used to steer with, and to push himself along.

1179. MARY AND OTHERS. Age, about 13 years. The girls of our neighborhood formed a club at which we read stories of our own writing. I made a list of words and phrases that I found in books to use in the stories that I wrote. Some of these were, "replied she," "meditating," "rising slowly," "'Alas!' cried she, 'I am lost!'" The one that delighted me most, and which I used to write in every story for a long time, was, "She arose, and haughtily walked from the room."

1180. JIMMIE. Age, 13 years. Jimmie had his face blacked, and curls of shavings hung under his hat. A girl about his own age made-believe she was frightened, and ran away from him.

1181. CORA. Age, 15 years. ESTINE. Age, 12 years. Mr. T—— brought home some putty. The girls asked for some, and received it. The next day Mr. T—— went to their playroom, and saw bread, cakes, doughnuts, and pies made of putty. The table was spread; and all the dolls, sixteen or more, were sitting at it. The girls were serving tea in the character of servants.

1182. CORA. Age, 13 years. ESTINE. Age, 11 years. These girls broke some ice out of a boiler, and certain pieces were curved and had a toothed edge. They at once held them up to their faces, and said they had false teeth.

1183. PHILIP. Age, 13 years. Philip had two pulleys which he arranged in various positions. At one time they were an engine, and at another the moon going around the sun.

1184. FANNY. Age, — years. We had four cats, and I conceived the idea of having a menagerie. For cages I had salt-boxes of different sizes, across the tops of which I nailed slats of wood. I wanted wheels, but could not make them myself, and would not ask my brother, because I was afraid he would laugh at me, and very likely upset my cages. One of the cats was of three colors; and I had always called her the money-cat, because I had heard it said that a family that had a three-colored cat would have money. For two reasons I determined to have the money-cat for a tiger: first, a tiger was part yellow; second, the cat was not fond of children, and would be likely to run away. A gray kitten was the elephant, and a black one the bear. I made a ring by placing sticks in a circle, and had each animal perform in it. One day the tiger ran away, and I could not catch it. It seemed especially dangerous to have the tiger get away, because it was more savage than the other animals. I could not play this as much as I wanted to, because the cats learned to avoid me.

1185. A SCHOOL. Age, about 5 to 14 years. I told the children in my school that they might have a bonfire. They drew the brush and wood to a sand-pit, the small boys being horses, and the large boys drivers. It blazed high, and the children became more and more excited. Suddenly some one said, "Now, boys, let's dance." They joined hands in a large circle, and shouted at the top of their voices. Perhaps I should say they yelled. I could think of nothing but wild Indians.

1186. MANY BOYS. Age, — years. Since the Carnival in Montreal the boys of my school (Burlington, Vt.) have talked

of little else than toboggans. They draw them on their slates and on the blackboard, and make them out of paper. They have a coasting-club, and it is funny to see them "bounce" or toss the smaller boys in imitation of the Montreal Snow-shoe Club. All who belong to the club wear badges, most of them little tin toboggans, but some of them elaborate and quite pretty. One boy made one on which he copied the monogram of the real coasting-club of Burlington, and several boys made theirs like it.

1187. SEVERAL GIRLS. Age, 12 or 13 years. The favorite play in the spring and fall terms at the school where I went was building stone houses. We built them in a grassy field. They were spaces enclosed by lines of small stones, and divided in the same way into rooms. The furniture consisted of larger stones, as large sometimes as we could lift. When a quarrel arose, one party would carry her stones to another place, and rebuild her house. Usually one of the larger girls was mother, and the others were children. We tired of this play, but returned to it again and again for, I think, two or three years. The pleasure consisted more in building the house than in playing in it. I have often, when riding, looked enviously at nice stones for this purpose in a wall.

1188. HATTIE. Age, 12 or 13 years. On rainy days I liked to play stage-coach. I arranged chairs to represent seats, and larger chairs for horses, of which I sometimes had six. Each horse was named. Dolls were the passengers.

1189. SEVERAL CHILDREN. Age, 3 to 14 years. A favorite game in our family was "hospital." Chairs, stools, crickets, and even the floor, served as beds. One of us was doctor, the rest were sick. We had broken arms and legs, sore eyes, pistol wounds, seasickness, and insanity. The favorite ailments were seasickness and insanity. When we were seasick we called for water, took a mouthful, held it as

long as we could, and then threw it up. I think we played this at intervals for several years.

1190. SEVERAL BOYS. Age, 9 to 14 years. I asked a boy how they happened to play "Salvation Army." He said, "One of the boys turned his hat inside out, and it had a blue lining. Then I turned mine, and it had a red lining. This made us think of the Salvation Army." When I saw them, not only their hats but their coats were turned inside out, and the tops of their boots were turned down, showing the colored lining. One day when they were playing this they changed into a fire-company, but without any change in dress.

1191. CATHARINE. Age, 13 years. When we played "house," I used to bend over so as to appear humpbacked.

1192. MANY BOYS. Age, about 13 years. These boys frequently have "shows" on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. The last one was an exhibition of pictures by a magic lantern. The entertainment often consists of songs, dialogues, and playing on a harmonica. The actors wear old clothes. They have tickets of admission, for which they ask a certain number of pins.

1193. MANY BOYS. Age, 5 to 14 years. The boys of our neighborhood have made a race-track in a court. They have drawn a chalk-line on the ground enclosing an oval space, and written within it, "50 times round makes a mile." They run around outside of the line as fast and as long as they can, calling out the number of times they have been around. One boy about six years old called out "fifty-seven." He had fallen on the ice, and his face was scratched and bleeding, but he was still running. One boy had been running for about ten minutes when I stopped watching them. I have seen three or four of them within the ring acting as ring-masters, and so excited that they could scarcely contain themselves.

1194. Boys. Age, 6 to 14 years. I saw seven boys playing that they had been arrested, and were being tried before the court. They were sitting on a step, and two boys were standing in front of them as judges. One prisoner was brought in as I passed. I heard the boys say, "You must be drunk."

1195. Florence. Age, 10 to 14 years. Our way of playing "house" was to place books upright on a table. The house had several rooms, but never more than one story. We used marbles for people, always selecting one to represent "myself." With long pencils we moved the marbles from room to room. We used dominoes for carriages, the convenience being that the marbles could be made to rest on the spots. We visited, married, went to ride, etc. This sometimes entertained us an entire afternoon.

1196. Carrie. Age, 11 years. Emma. Age, 14 years. These children have one-half of a large attic for a playroom. They have seventeen dolls, — male, female, rich, poor, negro, Indian, good, and bad. On Saturday afternoons for the last six weeks they have given entertainments, using the other half of the attic for the audience-room. They invite the neighbors' children for an audience. The admission fee is twenty-five pins. They have presented parts of several operettas, and given one miscellaneous concert. Last winter they took part in operettas that were given in public. For musical instruments they have a harmonica, an accordeon, and a music-box. They dress in clothes belonging to my brothers and my mother. My mother is the only member of the family who is notified of the performance. She always receives a complimentary ticket.

1197. Emma. Age, 11 years. Nancy. Age, 15 years. These girls have a post-office in a stone wall, and send two letters a day. The older one calls herself duke of some

place in Germany, the younger one duchess of some place in France. They have looked in histories, geographies, and other books for names of castles, abbeys, etc., and pretend they own all these, and visit them at different times in the year. I saw a letter written by the duchess. Some of the sentences were studied, like this: "It would afford me pleasure to see you at my castle; come and we will have fun."

1198. George and Others. Age, 12 to 15 years. My brother and several other boys formed a boat-club. They held meetings, and chose officers (I think every member held an office), and adopted rules. They adopted the name of Athletic Boat Club, and called themselves the A. B. C's. My brother was treasurer, and told me about the club because he wanted me to inquire about a boat that was for sale. When I inquired, the boat was already sold, and I never knew of their making inquiries about any other. At any rate, they never bought one, but for a short time made use of a raft. After a very short time I heard no more of the club.

1199. School Children. Age, 10 to 15 years. During one term at a district school the boys made "houses" in the woods near the schoolhouse. Four trees were selected for the corners, and the underbrush cleared from the space between them. Poles were cut, and nailed to the corner trees, other poles were laid on these, and the whole covered with brush. One building, about fifteen feet square, was the hotel; and we paid two pins for the privilege of eating our dinner there. Seats were made around the inside of it by placing poles on forked sticks stuck in the ground. A bowling-alley was built, and furnished with a swinging ball and pins by one of the older boys. Several children owned stores. These were sometimes nothing but a board or a box between two trees. My sister and I were clerks for a firm of two boys. We sold advertisement cards, pears, plums, apples, little trinkets, and

paper dolls made by the teacher, and given to us for the purpose. One house was dark, and the boys made Jack-o'-lanterns to light it. This play lasted only one term.

1200. MANY CHILDREN. Age, 6 to 16 years. The children who coast in the street near my house place one boy to warn them when vehicles are coming. He usually carries a stick, and is always called policeman.

1201. —. Age, — years. My mother has told me that she and her brothers used to play "plough," using pine boughs for oxen, for which the boys made yokes, and pointed sticks for ploughs. One child drew the pine boughs along, and another held the pointed stick. Red and yellow willow twigs were their horses, and blueberry bushes their cows. Pine cones were sheep, the smaller ones being lambs. They used beet-leaves for pigs, because when they killed them the red juice looked like blood.

1202. A SCHOOL. Age, from 7 to 16 years. One morning I found all the schoolroom blinds closed, and the children marching around the room in a procession. A tall girl of sixteen headed the procession, and a small girl of seven brought up the rear. Two girls at the head carried sticks; and all were stamping energetically, and singing, "John Brown's body," etc. Two girls were sitting on a desk kicking their heels against it, and marking time by waving sticks.

1203. NELLIE. Age, 16 years. When I went berrying with my younger brothers and sisters, eight and ten years old, we used to play we were very rich, and call each other by names not our own.

1204. SEVEN BOYS. Age, 12 to 16 years. Behind the house in which one of these boys lived was an unused barn. The boys of the neighborhood used it for various purposes, among which were the following: —

1, skating-rink; 2, walking-track; 3, theatre; 4, fort; 5, workshop; 6, bowling-alley; 7, sparring-ring; 8, target-range; 9, observatory (one of the boys had an old spy-glass); 10, prize-fights (two or three of the boys used boxing-gloves); 11, gymnasium. At one time they formed a secret society which they called the I. W. T. K. Society (I-Want-to-Know Society). They held the meetings of the society in this barn, and always after dark. They nailed up the doors and windows of the ground floor, and entered by climbing up a grapevine trellis to a second-story window.

1205. Boys. Age, 8 to 15 years. At the time of the last election I saw a procession of about two hundred boys all in uniforms, and carrying torches. Two drums and two fifes furnished the music. Two or three times I saw twenty-five or more boys in uniform marching with the men. For a few days boys in squads of from three to ten were drilling in the streets.

1206. Harry. Age, 15 years. Harry heard a ventriloquist. The next day I saw him holding a hand-glass up to his face, and trying to talk as the ventriloquist did, without moving his lips.

[The writer of the following narrative was the eldest of the three children engaged in the play. The play began when she was about seven, and her brother Abner about three. A younger sister, Emma, joined them when she was old enough. They were entirely secret about all this, both with children and adults. The narrative was written in 1886, when the writer was eighteen. Being in Fairyland was, perhaps, suggested by their parents, in answer to the children's questions as to their own origin and history. The writer thinks she continued to believe in Fairyland until she was about eleven. The full name which she gave herself

was Madcap-Violet Spitfire-Pansy Mignonette-Heliotrope Inkstand. The name she suggested for her brother was Valentine Dandelion Letterlover Inkstand.]

EDITOR.

1207. We used to play that we were back in Fairyland, and this made new names necessary. We had difficulty in finding such as we thought suitable for fairies, but finally decided on Valentine for my brother, and Violet for me. Then we talked of the father and mother, and this made a surname necessary. We adopted that of Inkstand. We played that we were rich, and we tried to choose such games as we thought fairies would play. I used to pretend to my brother that I wrote letters to the fairies, and received replies. I used to write a note, and put it in some out-of-the-way place. Then I would tell my brother that I knew in such a place he would find a letter for me. He would get it, and I would read it to him. I knew that I was deceiving him, but used to think that by the fairy that wrote to me I meant my own fancy, and therefore I was not lying, but only giving another name to myself.

We believed that we lived in a city, on one side of which was a plain where we went to play. It was the part of Fairyland that bordered on this world, and was the place where doctors came to get fairies. One corner of the sitting-room was the city, and the middle of the floor was the plain. We would walk out on the plain, and after a little while suddenly shout, "The doctor," and run to the corner. It seemed very real to us, and we half expected to see some one chasing us. We thought that when the doctor caught a fairy, he gave it a few drops of something, and the fairy forgot about Fairyland, and began to grow. It was a matter of much doubt with us whether the doctor made the fairy take the drops, or whether he put them on the fairy's head. Our parents told us that we were once fairies, the rest we invented ourselves.

We continued this play for several years, until we left off thinking much about being in Fairyland. But still the imaginary persons, Val and Vi as we called them, were ourselves. By this time Emma was old enough to join us in the play; and she became Blossom Inkstand, or, as we called her, Blos. We named the city East Point, and played that we had girl and boy friends. We kept our play a complete secret from every one. For some time we lived on a farm several miles from any house where there were children, and could therefore play without fear of being seen. We never played when any one was in sight or hearing.

We made-believe that we had cousins by the name of Hearthrug. Their names were Dandelion, Snowdrop, and Blossom. Each one was a real person to us, and had a character quite different from that of any other person. We had spools to represent ourselves and our friends. Part of the time we would play with the spools, then we would be ourselves and play, and sometimes we would sit down and talk, having things happen, and each one taking his part. For a time we thought of dropping our real names and going by our play names, and for two or three years Emma always called me Violet.

We had always played that we were rich, but now we began to tell what we had to make us rich. Mr. Inkstand and Mr. Hill had a great many horses in partnership. These horses were of two classes, both of which could be taught to talk. One kind we called Mountain Rangers; these lived in mountainous parts of the country. They were of all colors, and were very beautiful. Some of them were of bright colors, and had marked on them saddles and bridles of bright gold. They had a leader whose name was Ruby. Near their hoofs were joints which gave out a liniment that would heal every kind of a hurt immediately. This liniment the horses used on themselves; and Mr. Inkstand obtained it from them, and

sold it to other persons. He never sold any of the horses. Another kind we called Plain Rangers; these had very flat feet, to enable them to walk on the sandy plains where they lived. These plains were of very soft sand, and a man could not walk on them. Both kinds of horses could fly when they wished. The leader of the Plain Rangers was Goldie. Mr. I. had a kind of very small horses that were kept in a barn heated by steam. I do not think they were ever used for anything. We tried to ride them; but they would roll themselves into a ball, and we could do nothing with them. The other class were common horses, which were raised and sold; some of them were trotters.

Besides the horses, they dealt in cattle, hogs, and sheep. They had one remarkable cow, which had been captured after a hard struggle on the bank of a river near the city. She gave a tubful of milk every morning and night. She had a horn in front that she could extend or contract at pleasure. It was about ten feet long.

We did not have spools to represent all our imaginary friends, and we talked about them more than we played. At first we were children and went to school. We delighted in playing tricks on our teacher. His name was Burgess, a name suggested by a story. He was very strong, and had no difficulty in punishing the children. One of his punishments was to tie a boy to a piece of wood, and duck him in water. Other punishments were of a similar character. Val was a fighter, and so was always in trouble. He was sometimes so badly hurt in fighting that he could not go to school for several days. He had a black eye most of the time. Dandelion Hill was always quarrelling, and, being small and not very strong, usually got the worst of it. He and Val were together most of the time.

Hill, as we called him to distinguish him from the other Dandelion, was very smart, being able to learn the lessons

three or four days in advance. This gave him plenty of time to devise mischief. Val was also able to get his lessons in advance, and invariably followed Hill's lead.

Violet Inkstand was the leader among the girls. The children had a secret society called the A. Z.'s, which their parents greatly disapproved of, and tried in every way to break up. This made it necessary to meet at midnight in a cave near the river that flowed through one part of the city. Val and Vi used to climb down a lightning-rod to the shed roof, and then jump to the ground. It was hard work to get back; and we were sometimes discovered, and punished in various ways. The A. Z.'s used to play tricks on any one who incurred their displeasure, often tarring and feathering a man. They once wanted to tar and feather Mr. Inkstand, but Val was so unwilling that it was given up. They robbed hen-roosts, stole melons, fished in forbidden waters, and, in short, did everything we could think of to annoy people that opposed them. They glued down the teacher's desk; put something sticky in his chair, so that when he sat down he could not get up without cutting himself loose; soaped and greased the platform, so that when he stepped on it he would fall down; and put pins in his chair. At last Mr. Inkstand sent them away from home. Afterwards, in college, they behaved worse, if possible. They got a hose, and played upon the professors at night, threw a bag full of cats into a teacher's bedroom, disobeyed all the rules, and were expelled from several colleges.

At times we played we were grown up. Then we held political meetings, and made speeches. We elected a president and other officers. At first we had no laws, but made a few as they were needed. We added new cities to our country, and had North, South, East, and West Point; North, South, East, and West Berryhaunt; the same number of cities named Love; as many more Sugarcanes; and some others.

Nearly all our characters were expert swimmers. We played that a certain place was water, and we ran about in that place, making our arms go as if swimming.

Dandelion Buck married Snowdrop Hearthrug, and Jackalion McLane afterwards married a girl named Duchess. Jack's uncle was a very fat man, and was terribly afraid of a horse; and many a fine joke we had on him, until he hated the sight of us. He kept a dog-store, and we were always desirous to get a sight of his pets.

Once Val fell in love with a girl named Minnie Beautiful, and married her, but she died soon after.

We often used to play being shipwrecked. An old trunk was the ship, and we took our dolls with us. We would suddenly cry out that the ship was on fire, or that it had struck a rock. Then Val would show how brave he was by risking his life to help us all off. This used to be very exciting; and we would laugh or cry, as things laughable or sorrowful happened.

Our imaginary people were so real to us that we were very much troubled if anything happened to them; yet although we had the whole disposal of them, we often had them in trouble.

At times we would pretend to be the horses Goldie and Ruby; then Emma was Bessie, Ruby's colt. We then spent most of our time in climbing up and down the steep sides of cañons, or in working our way through the weeds and sunflowers at the bottom. This we pretended was to teach Bessie to climb and jump. Occasionally we broke into Val's sugarcane fields, and ruined acres in a single night. As the horses could fly, it was necessary to devise some way of catching them in the air. We devised a machine of the nature of a kite, with steel claws that worked by springs. We sent this up into the air until it was near a horse's hoof, when the claws would shut around the foot, and the horse could be

pulled down to the ground. At last they did so much damage that Val was obliged to shut them up.

After some time we introduced a new country to border on our land. This country was almost always at war with us. At first all we knew of it was that it was a long, narrow valley, whose sides were solid rock. The houses were built on projecting ledges of this rock. We named it Stony Gulch.

Dandelion Hill had become a famous general, and had been president. He had also written several books which were famous all over the world. These books were very sarcastic, and rather personal; that is, he said many hard things of those who did not agree with him. Val and most of the other boys were officers in the army. We often had mock battles, in which I always took the Stony Gulch side, and Abner and Emma the other side. Each of us had a general, an aid, two artillerymen, and five infantry. All these were represented by dominoes, and fighting consisted in knocking them down with marbles. When a man had been knocked down three times, he was dead. The artillerymen were supposed to use the largest marbles, and do the most damage, so we aimed to kill all those first. That side was beaten whose men were all killed first. We were unwilling to have our favorite generals fight, because we hated to have them beaten.

By this time we had certain well-known laws. By slow degrees Emma had come to represent two persons; and after a while she ceased to be Blossom Inkstand, and was a boy, a cousin of Val's. Her name was then Bevamoy Tredennis Macurnis Pumpet. We called her Bill for short.

Every one in the land must have three names that were known, and one name that was known only to the parents and the husband or wife. These are some of the names: Weeping-Willow, Catchcold, Pussy, Ruby, Queenie, for girls. Blossom Inkstand's full name was Squash-Blossom Wren Canary

Inkstand. Some of the boys' names were Dandelion, Letter-lover, Snowplough, Walter, Willow, Alfred, Rex, Victor, and Percy. I think what I read influenced our play somewhat. After reading "Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea," we organized a secret society whose leader was Nemo, and had a Nautilus. After a time the society was enlarged, Violet became one of the leaders, and Nemo was only a subordinate officer. Val joined it, and many of his friends. I read "The Water Witch," and we had an imaginary ship of that name with many mysterious powers. Her commander's name was Dan King. He managed in many different ways to get money from Val. He had a subterranean prison which no one could find, and in this he shut up people that he did not like. Many detectives were shut up there, and the beautiful daughter of a detective. He had captured the detective when the daughter was small; and when, after many years, he released the father, he still detained the daughter. Val finally got the girl, and restored her to her father. Val at one time swore allegiance to the Water Witch. The way in which she made her wishes known was quite curious. She gave him a small square of what seemed like iron, which he was to lay on his table every night. One night Val awoke to find it white hot. As soon as it was cool he opened it, and read the command. He was afterwards released from his promise to her.

Gradually Stony Gulch was enlarged, and we named it Tuscany. It had a king, a queen, and several princes. One of these princes came to East Point in disguise, and married Dove Sparrow Lattice, a very pretty, quiet girl. They eloped, and there was great trouble when it was known that she had married a Tuscan prince. Victor de Verne, heir to the throne, fell in love with Violet Inkstand.

We were often wrecked in an unknown country, and had narrow escapes and thrilling adventures. We organized hunting expeditions and played detectives. Bill's father had

a store of cats. We had a large pile of sand and clay in the dooryard, and at one time we dug wells, and laid out a garden. At first we used a piece of wood for a plough, then a bone, then a piece of wood with iron on it. We made carts and ladders. At first our wagons were very clumsy, but we improved them. We built ships, at first mere boxes, then more and more elaborate. The last one was named Echo, and had decks and a rudder; it was armed with six cannons, and had a store of various things under the deck. The prow was rounded, and there was a cabin with seats in the centre. The crew consisted of a headless black doll called Captain Kidd, two chessmen for first and second mates, and several spools for men. We had a steersman that we called a steerer.

At first our spools were not dressed; after a time we colored them with crayons, then we dressed them in paper, and finally in worsted yarn. The women were always dressed more showily than the men. The captain's wife was the china part of a doll's arm, his baby was a doll about an inch long, which was headless and armless; but that made no difference to us. The mate's wife was a piece of iron. We each had a ship. Mine was the Viola, Emma's the Pansy, Abner's the Echo. Abner was Captain Robin. The ships would not sail very well, and we did not try to have them; we dragged them over the floor by a string. One corner of the room was China, one New York, another Liverpool, etc. The Echo and Viola were smugglers, and the Pansy was a United States man-of-war. It was the Pansy's business to prevent us from buying or selling. If she could catch us on the open sea she could run into us, capture any of our men that fell overboard, and every time she could get within a foot of us say "Bang." This obliged us to be laid up for repairs while we counted fifty; and if she said "Bang" twice, while we counted one hundred, and so on. She could not injure us when we were in port, but we could neither buy nor sell while she was in the same port

with us. This was great fun unless she got one of our men. Our steerers were obliged to stand in a rather exposed place, and were liable to fall overboard at any sudden shock. The Pansy once caught the Echo's steerer, and declared her intention of hanging him. In vain we pleaded for his life. She was determined. But Abner cried and felt so badly that she only hung him for a few minutes, not long enough to kill him. Abner built houses and barns, and had men and stock on a sand-hill all one summer.

[When Abner was fifteen and Emma nine, their elder sister, the writer of the preceding narrative, read to them an account of rubber-making. She afterwards wrote the following narrative of what they did in consequence.]

1208. About a week ago I read to the children an account of rubber-making. The account contained a glowing history of one man's success, and stated that money could be made very fast on the Amazon River. In a day or two Emma began to ask me questions about how much rubber was worth a pound, etc. In the country where the rubber-trees are more abundant than anywhere else a tribe of savage Indians live, the story had stated; and Emma asked if she could play that the Indians were all killed or driven away. After this I noticed that Abner was becoming interested; both asked a great many questions, and they spent much time in reckoning cost and profit. I told them that I would be an old rubber manufacturer, and help them all I could. They then told me that Val and Bill had bought large farms on the Amazon, in the Parentintin country, and were going to make rubber. I asked if they were not afraid of the Indians. Bill was, but Val was not. They asked how much one man could make in a day, how much they must pay a man, how many estrados they could have, etc. They hunted up their old spools for employees, choosing black spools for negroes. Abner took up

his farm under a small table in a bedroom, and Emma hers at the foot of the bed, where they have not been disturbed. Abner has twenty-two men, and several women and children, and allows twenty-seven dollars a week for board, clothing, and fuel. Emma has twenty-one men and a number of women and children. She allows twenty-five dollars a week for their support. They have reckoned the profit carefully. Abner makes one hundred dollars a day, and Emma thirty-three. I drew a plan for them, and they laid out their farms with strings. Emma has now fifteen women and children, and lives on the side of the river opposite to the Indians.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The first figure indicates the page, the second the number of the record. The citation in parenthesis is to the same heading in another group of records.

GROUP I.

Ages between 1 and 3.

Putting out hand to be kissed, **1**, 1.
Combing hair, **1**, 2; **3**, 15; **22**, 137. (See GROUP II.)
Sweeping, **1**, 3.
Putting out hand to be breathed on, **1**, 4.
A baby hushes his own foot to sleep, **2**, 5.
Lighting cigar and saying good-by, **2**, 6.
Putting paper in the stove, **2**, 7.
Rocking the cradle when sleepy, **2**, 8.
Sewing, **2**, 9; **22**, 142. (See GROUP II.)
Imitating successive acts of another child, **2**, 10. (See GROUP II.)
Making an associated sound, **2**, 11.
Reading, **3**, 12; **9**, 55; **21**, 129; **24**, 155; (See GROUP II.)
Moistening pencil-point in the mouth, **3**, 13; **18**, 112. (See GROUP II.)
Calling father by Christian name, **3**, 14. (See GROUP III.)
Wiping the cat's mouth, **3**, 16.
Saying "burn" when touching a cold stove, **3**, 17.
Using a cane, **3**, 18.
Playing horse, **4**, 19; **7**, 43; **25**, 158; **25**, 160. (See GROUP II.)
Ring the bell, **4**, 20.
Shaking hands, **4**, 21.
Imitating the voice, **4**, 22.
A peddler, **4**, 23; **25**, 159.
Eating imaginary food, **4**, 24; **5**, 27.
Reproducing emphasis of voice, **5**, 25.
Prayer, **5**, 26. (See GROUP III.)
A roll of cloth for a baby, **5**, 28.
Washing face, **5**, 29.
Writing, **5**, 30; **17**, 108.
Eating like a cat, **6**, 31. (See GROUP IV.)
Sneezing, **6**, 32.
Rubbing oil on a sore throat, **6**, 33.
Sharpening a knife, **6**, 34.
Blacking shoes, **6**, 35.
Cleaning the stove, **6**, 36.
Gesture to signify *all gone*, **6**, 37.
Smoking, **6**, 38. (See GROUP II.)
Using a toothpick, **7**, 39.
Curling the hair, **7**, 40; **26**, 165. (See GROUP II.)
Using soap, **7**, 41.
Wall papering, **7**, 42. (See GROUP V.)
Using eye-water, **7**, 44; **26**, 169.
Serving a meal, **7**, 45.
A letter-carrier, **8**, 46. (See GROUP II.)
Giving the bird water, **8**, 47.
Impatience, **8**, 48.
Unscrewing the stopper of a bottle, **8**, 49.
Playing shinney, **8**, 50.
"Winding it up," **8**, 51.
Cleaning the finger-nails, **8**, 52.
Pulling the paper from the wall, **9**, 53.
Covering up a baby, **9**, 54.
Using a tuning-fork, **9**, 56. (See GROUP IV.)
Making cake, **9**, 57; **21**, 135. (See GROUP VII.)
Playing the piano, **9**, 58; **15**, 95. (See GROUP II.)

Pouting, 9, 59.
Feeling for baby's teeth, 10, 60. (See GROUP V.)
Catching a mouse, 10, 61.
A sick baby, 10, 62; 21, 136. (See GROUP II.)
"Going travelling," 10, 63.
Gesture to signify *two*, 10, 64.
Doing what another does, 10, 65; 12, 80. (See GROUP IV.)
A cat treated like a baby, 10, 66. (See GROUP II.)
At a wedding, 10, 67.
Asking a blessing, 11, 68. (See GROUP III.)
"Who bought your shoes?" 11, 69.
Taking a meal, 11, 70.
Carting wood, 11, 71.
Acts suggested by a picture, 11, 72; 13, 86. (See GROUP II.)
Taking out tacks, 11, 73.
Shut up in a closet, 12, 74.
Wearing spectacles, 12, 75. (See GROUP II.)
Talking through the register, 12, 76.
Carrying milk-cans to the barn, 12, 77.
Moving wood, 12, 78.
Putting stoppers in the milk-cans, 12, 79.
Doing what an adult does 12, 80.
Playing school, 12, 81; 29, 180; 29, 181. (See GROUP III.)
Drawing, 13, 82.
Painting the house, 13, 83; 30, 188. (See GROUP III.)
"Boys, mind!" 13, 84.
Things done during forty minutes, 13, 85.
Things done during twenty minutes, 14, 87.
"Two dogs watching for papa," 14, 88.
Making-believe hurt, 14, 89.
"My's got pants!" 14, 90.
Bowing and saying "How do you do?" 14, 91.
Holding an imaginary doll, 14, 92.
Presenting candy, 15, 93.
"Walk in, Mr. Crosby!" 15, 94.
A doll made of a towel, 15, 96.
A policeman, 15, 97; 20, 125. (See GROUP III.)
Lifting a stone with a derrick, 15, 98.
Crying, 16, 99.
Playing ball, 16, 100; 19, 121.
Selling apples, 16, 101. (See GROUP II.)
Calling the names of railroad stations, 16, 102.
Walking lame, 16, 103. (See GROUP III.)
Using a carriage-robe, 16, 104.
Feeding the pig, 17, 105.
A pig in a pen, 17, 106.
Gymnastics, 17, 107; 27, 176. (See GROUP III.)
Spreading rugs on the floor, 17, 109.
Helping get up from the floor, 18, 110.
Taking out false teeth, 18, 111. (See GROUP III.)
A conversation, 18, 113.
Warming bare feet, 18, 114.
Blowing out a match, 18, 115.
"I won't!" 18, 116.
Cows in a barn, 18, 117.
"Kitty crying," 19, 118.
Sawing wood, 19, 119.
Washing windows, 19, 120.
Admiring colored cards, 19, 122.
A tired horse, 19, 123.
Making a package, 20, 124.
Shooting partridges, 20, 126.
Chopping wood, 20, 127.
Throwing snowballs, 20, 128.
Fitting a dress, 21, 130.
Giving castor oil, 21, 131.
Biting persons like a dog, 21, 132.
Making a chimney, 21, 133.
Singing, 21, 134. (See GROUP III.)
Helped to use a fork, 22, 138.
Winding the clock, 22, 139.
Swinging Indian clubs, 22, 140.
Gesture to signify up and down, 22, 141.
Spelling words to conceal the meaning, 22, 143; 29, 185. (See GROUP IV.)
An engine, 23, 144. (See GROUP II.)
Selling meat, 23, 145.
Scrubbing the floor, 23, 146.
Putting spices in a pudding, 23, 147.
Baking cookies, 23, 148.
Playing a guitar, 23, 149.
Writing letters, 24, 150. (See GROUP V.)
Playing dominoes, 24, 151.
Dusting the furniture, 24, 152.

"This is President Garfield," **24**, 153.
"Charge!" **24**, 154.
Taking the position of another person, **24**, 156.
Warming the hands, **24**, 157.
An oysterman, **25**, 161.
A fish-man, **25**, 162.
Taking another name, **26**, 163. (See GROUP II.)
The Salvation Army, **26**, 164. (See GROUP II.)
Taking a splinter from the hand, **26**, 166.
Washing the dog, **26**, 167.
"The baby is choking," **26**, 168.
Putting the baby to sleep, **26**, 170. (See GROUP II.)
Reproducing time and force, but not words, **27**, 171.
An injury by falling, **27**, 172.
Bandaging a horse's foot, **27**, 173. (See GROUP II.)
Selling newspapers, **27**, 174. (See GROUP IV.)
Remembered the way, **27**, 175.
Selling milk and coal, **28**, 177.
Using a chisel, **28**, 178.
Washing clothes, **28**, 179. (See GROUP II.)
Driving nails, **29**, 182. (See GROUP II.)
A dead mouse suggests sickness, **29**, 183.
Using an umbrella, **29**, 184.
A city workman, **30**, 186. (See GROUP IX.)
Laying a carpet, **30**, 187.
"I am grandma!" **30**, 189.
An elder sister, **30**, 190.
A boy who had lived on shipboard, **30**, 191.

GROUP II.

Ages between 3 and 4.

A monkey, **31**, 192.
Wearing spectacles, **31**, 193; **32**, 198. (See GROUP V.)
Using a tuning-fork, **31**, 194. (See GROUP IV.)
Washing clothes, **31**, 195; **48**, 287. See (GROUP III.)
"I got him by the left leg," **31**, 196.
Feeding a horse, **32**, 197; **43**, 260.
Doing examples in arithmetic, **32**, 199.
Pulling up parsnips, **32**, 200.
Lighting a cigar, **33**, 201.
Curling the hair, **33**, 202.
Brushing the teeth, **33**, 203.
Tumbling like certain toys, **33**, 204.
Unconscious movements of the face, **33**, 205; **44**, 262; **46**, 277.
"I'll be down in two seconds," **33**, 206.
A letter-carrier, **34**, 207. (See GROUP III.)
A telephone, **34**, 208. (See GROUP III.)
Eating snow, **34**, 209.
Dressing up the baby, **34**, 210.
A sore eye, **35**, 211.
A cat treated like a baby, **35**, 212. (See GROUP III.)
The President's speech, **35**, 213.
Making a speech, **35**, 214.
Elastics and a bouquet, **35**, 215.
Playing "house," **36**, 216. (See GROUP IV.)
An engine, **36**, 217. (See GROUP IV.)
Sewing, **36**, 218. (See GROUP VII.)
A man with a disabled hand, **36**, 219.
Naming a doll, **36**, 220.
"Gertie cold!" **36**, 221.
Whistling, **36**, 222; **45**, 269. (See GROUP V.)
Running a race, **37**, 223.
Taking another name, **37**, 224; **37**, 225; **49**, 292; **52**, 314. (See GROUP III.)
Playing "horse," **37**, 226; **52**, 313. (See GROUP III.)
Closing the register, **38**, 227.
Imitating successive acts of another child, **38**, 228.
Reading, **38**, 229; **38**, 230; **49**, 294. (See GROUP III.)
Smoking, **38**, 231; **39**, 233; **42**, 257. (See GROUP V.)
"Men eat only at meal-times," **39**, 232.
Singing, **39**, 234.

"Not the mamma that spilled the milk," 39, 235.
Painting the fence, 39, 236. (See GROUP IV.)
Walking up and down with the baby, 40, 237.
Saying "No, Sir," 40, 238.
The word *rain* associated with umbrella, 40, 239.
Playing a banjo, 40, 240.
A sled, 40, 241.
Making a doll, 40, 242.
Laughing, 40, 243.
Bread without butter, 40, 244.
James uses a pronunciation he had corrected, 41, 245.
A child that died from punishment, 41, 246.
Putting baby to sleep, 41, 247; 48, 285. (See GROUP VII.)
Riding a bicycle, 41, 248; 42, 254. (See GROUP IV.)
Using vaseline, 41, 249.
Grooming horses, 41, 250. (See GROUP III.)
Milking the cows, 42, 251.
A cow's tail, 42, 252.
A weight for hitching a horse, 42, 253.
Harnessing a horse, 42, 255.
A funeral but no burial, 42, 256.
"Drink some more, kitty!" 43, 258.
Preparing to take some one to ride, 43, 259.
Waving a flag at a railroad crossing, 43, 261.
Doing what another does, 44, 262; 46, 277; 47, 283.
Making a railroad, 44, 263. (See GROUP III.)
Movements while singing, 44, 264. (See GROUP V.)
A cat and a mouse, 44, 265. (See GROUP VII.)
Tied to a post for running away, 44, 266.
Playing the piano, 45, 267; 50, 299. (See GROUP IV.)
Combing hair, 45, 268.
Painting lessons, 45, 270.
Moistening pencil point in the mouth, 45, 271.
Jumping rope, 45, 272.
"Like a good girl," 46, 273.
Throwing stones, 46, 274.
Holding up dress skirts, 46, 275. (See GROUP V.)
Driving nails, 46, 276.
Baldness, 46, 278.
Doing errands, 46, 279.
Playing a handorgan, 47, 280.
Acts suggested by a picture, 47, 281. (See GROUP V.)
A sick baby, 47, 282. (See GROUP VIII.)
Putting the horse in the barn, 47, 284.
Ironing clothes, 48, 286.
Using a word just used by an adult, 48, 288.
A barber, 48, 289; 53, 320. (See GROUP III.)
A doctor, 48, 290. (See GROUP III.)
A torchlight procession, 49, 291. (See GROUP V.)
A prize given by a teacher, 49, 293.
Selling apples, 49, 295.
"Here's Ida without any hands or feet!" 49, 296.
A funeral, 50, 297. (See GROUP VI.)
Imitating the gait of a horse, 50, 298.
Repeating what has been said to another child, 50, 300.
"Fixing up a parlor," 50, 301.
Cutting meat, 50, 302.
An ice-man, 51, 303. (See GROUP III.)
Bandaging a horse's legs, 51, 304.
Kicking a horse, 51, 305.
Delivering groceries, 51, 306. (See GROUP VII.)
An auctioneer, 51, 307. (See GROUP VIII.)
Some person in the story has two gold rings, 51, 308.
Carrying a block on the head, 51, 309.
Holding a letter near the stove to dry the ink, 52, 310.
Selling coal, 52, 311.
Talking in an assumed voice, 52, 312.
"I'm a big lion!" 53, 315.
Rowing, 53, 316. (See GROUP V.)
"I thinked of the cats," 53, 317.
Carrying a watch, 53, 318. (See GROUP VIII.)
Studying a lesson, 53, 319.

GROUP III.

Ages between 4 and 5.

Playing "horse," **55**, 321; **63**, 375; **65**, 393. (See GROUP IV.)
Reading, **55**, 322; **62**, 372; **75**, 444. (See GROUP IV.)
Prayer, **55**, 323. (See GROUP VI.)
Gesture made in drawing, **55**, 324.
Making bread, **55**, 325.
Wanting what another has, **55**, 326.
Delivering coal, **55**, 327; **66**, 397.
Making a harp, **56**, 328.
Saying what another says, **56**, 329; **59**, 351; **61**, 359. (See GROUP IV.)
Picking up leaves, **56**, 330.
Doing housework, **56**, 331.
Planing a board, **56**, 332.
A junk dealer, **56**, 333; **66**, 401; **71**, 422. (See GROUP VIII.)
Say "No, no," to the baby, **56**, 334.
Saying "good-day," **57**, 335.
Tying bonnet strings, **57**, 336.
Howard does what Mildred does, **57**, 337.
Walking about to amuse the baby, **57**, 338.
Closing an umbrella, **57**, 339.
Taking off a cloak in the cars, **57**, 340.
Blasting rocks, **57**, 341.
A hen, **58**, 342.
Sitting down hard, **58**, 343.
Repeating jargon, **58**, 344.
Taking out false teeth, **58**, 345.
Fishing, **58**, 346; **62**, 370; **63**, 379. (See GROUP VI.)
Playing "bear," **59**, 347; **67**, 405. (See GROUP VIII.)
A policeman, **59**, 348. (See GROUP V.)
An umbrella, **59**, 349; **66**, 398. (See GROUP V.)
Flying a kite, **59**, 350.
A doctor, **59**, 352. (See GROUP IV.)
Repeating "Oh!" in the same time and pitch, **60**, 353.
Acts suggested by a picture, **60**, 354; **64**, 388. (See GROUP V.)
Singing, **60**, 355; **72**, 425. (See GROUP IV.)
A barber, **60**, 356; **64**, 385. (See GROUP VIII.)
Swinging a lantern at a railroad crossing, **60**, 357.
A Christmas tree, **60**, 358. (See GROUP VII.)
Asking a blessing, **61**, 360.
Christmas presents, **61**, 361; **74**, 435.
Calling father by Christian name, **61**, 362.
Scolding a banana, **61**, 363.
Sailing boats, **61**, 364; **63**, 380.
Scattering sand on the sidewalk, **61**, 365.
A pistol, **61**, 366; **75**, 441.
Walking lame, **62**, 367. (See GROUP IX.)
A funeral, **62**, 368. (See GROUP IV.)
A flag hanging from the window, **62**, 369.
Washing clothes, **62**, 371; **76**, 445. (See GROUP IV.)
Jack's beanstalk, **62**, 373.
Taking another name, **62**, 374; **67**, 407; **68**, 410; **69**, 413; **74**, 437. (See GROUP IV.)
Putting on a bonnet, **63**, 376.
Cutting a pie, **63**, 377. (See GROUP VIII.)
A beard, **63**, 378.
Giving medicine, **64**, 381. (See GROUP VIII.)
Losing step in marching, **64**, 382.
Stooping to go under a bridge, **64**, 383.
Selling pies, **64**, 384.
Playing house, **64**, 386; **67**, 404. (See GROUP IV.)
A cat treated like a baby, **64**, 387; **72**, 425. (See GROUP IV.)
Scolding an egg-beater, **65**, 389.
On opposite sides of a body of water, **65**, 390.
Making a piano, **65**, 391.
Going to Worcester, **65**, 392.
A telephone, **65**, 394; **71**, 420. (See GROUP V.)
Mailing a letter, **66**, 395.

A preacher, **66**, 396. (See GROUP VII.)
A hammock, **66**, 399.
"Mans have their coats unbuttoned," **66**, 400.
A little grandmother, **66**, 402. (See GROUP IV.)
A letter-carrier, **67**, 403. (See GROUP IV.)
A music teacher, **67**, 406. (See GROUP VII.)
Making a railroad, **68**, 408.
A chicken, **68**, 409.
Taking photographs, **69**, 411. (See GROUP IX.)
A railroad train, **69**, 412.
A teamster, **70**, 414.
An ice-man, **70**, 415.
Playing school, **70**, 416; **76**, 449. (See GROUP IV.)
A pair of skates, **70**, 417.
Grooming horses, **70**, 418. (See GROUP VIII.)
Gymnastics, **70**, 419. (See GROUP V.)
A hitch-rein and a telephone, **71**, 420.
Mildred plays she is a baby, **71**, 421.
An engineer, **71**, 423.
Painting the house, **71**, 424. (See GROUP IV.)
A drunken man, **72**, 426.
Presenting a bill, **72**, 427.
Laying drain-pipe, **72**, 428.
Entering church, **72**, 429.
Shaving, **72**, 430; **76**, 446. (See GROUP IV.)
Using toilet-powder, **73**, 431.
Enjoying the play of others, **73**, 432.
Administering the sacrament, **73**, 433. (See GROUP VII.)
A man with a deformed foot, **73**, 434.
The stocking is the foot's house, **74**, 436.
Killing a pig, **74**, 438.
Making rhymes, **75**, 439.
A chicken's grave, **75**, 440.
Teaching, **75**, 442.
Making an altar rail, **75**, 443.
Milking the cows, **76**, 447.
Pruning trees, **76**, 448.
Soldiers, **76**, 450. (See GROUP IV.)

GROUP IV.

Ages between 5 and 6.

Selling butter, **77**, 451.
Playing the piano, **77**, 452; **93**, 550. (See GROUP V.)
An organ-grinder and monkeys, **77**, 453. (See GROUP VI.)
Soldiers, **78**, 454.
Taking the "position" of gymnastics, **78**, 455.
Walking like another person, **78**, 456.
Reading, **78**, 457; **80**, 467.
Carrying books like another person, **78**, 458.
A brakeman, **78**, 459. (See GROUP V.)
A procession, **78**, 460. (See GROUP V.)
Playing "house," **79**, 461; **92**, 545; **94**, 552. (See GROUP V.)
An engine, **79**, 462; **82**, 483. (See GROUP VI.)
Making cider, **79**, 463.
Buying and selling, **79**, 464.
Taking another name, **79**, 465; **86**, 506; **89**, 526. (See GROUP V.)
Walking with crutches, **80**, 466; **82**, 481. (See GROUP V.)
Writing, **80**, 468; **81**, 473. (See GROUP VII.)
Firing cannon, **80**, 469.
Making frosted cake, **80**, 470. (See GROUP VI.)
A little grandmother, **80**, 471.
Cutting an orange, **81**, 472.
Waving the hand, **81**, 474.
Observing the countenance of an adult, **81**, 475.
Merchants, **81**, 476.
A desire to wear pants, **81**, 477.
Doing what another does, **81**, 478; **84**, 495; **84**, 496; **92**, 543; **94**, 556. (See GROUP VII.)
An invalid, **82**, 479.

A man with a cork leg, **82**, 480. (See GROUP IX.)
A man with one hand, **82**, 482.
A funeral, **82**, 484; **84**, 491. (See GROUP VI.)
Whittling, **83**, 485.
Grading the street, **83**, 486.
Eating like a cat, **83**, 487. (See GROUP V.)
"Pass it to me so I can shake my head," **83**, 488.
Keeping time to music by nodding the head, **83**, 489. (See GROUP V.)
A school punishment, **83**, 490.
A bonfire, **84**, 492.
Singing, **84**, 493; **84**, 494; **98**, 571.
Saying what another says, **84**, 497.
Using a snow-plough, **85**, 498.
Unwillingness to be outdone, **85**, 499; **87**, 514.
Selling newspapers, **85**, 500; **96**, 565. (See GROUP V.)
How to hold a drum, **85**, 501.
Mustaches, **85**, 502. (See GROUP VII.)
A sore leg, **85**, 503.
Eating a turkey's leg, **85**, 504.
Picking turkeys, **86**, 505.
Firemen, **86**, 507. (See GROUP V.)
A band of music, **86**, 508. (See GROUP IX.)
Killing roosters, **86**, 509.
Selling ice-cream, **86**, 510.
A stage-coach, **87**, 511. (See GROUP XI.)
Teaching spelling, **87**, 512.
A cat treated like a baby, **87**, 513. (See GROUP VIII.)
Dressmaking, **87**, 515.
Making poison cakes, **87**, 516.
Selling sugar, **88**, 517.
Selling whips, **88**, 518.
Shaving, **88**, 519.
Lighting street-lamps, **88**, 520.
Getting warm at the register, **88**, 521.
Painting the fence, **89**, 522.
A bicycle, **89**, 523.
A concert, **89**, 524. (See GROUP VII.)
A baker, **89**, 525.
Playing school, **90**, 527; **96**, 561; **96**, 566. (See GROUP V.)
Making a doll, **90**, 528. (See GROUP VII.)
Making a house, **90**, 529. (See GROUP V.)
Spelling words to conceal the meaning, **90**, 530.
A preacher, **90**, 531; **94**, 555. (See GROUP V.)
A doctor, **90**, 532. (See GROUP V.)
An elocutionist, **91**, 533.
"Syl, you are a boy and I'm a girl," **91**, 534.
Playing "horse," **91**, 535. (See GROUP V.)
A cat and kittens, **91**, 536.
Wearing a veil, **91**, 537.
A mill, **91**, 538.
A description of a gypsy, **91**, 539.
A command, **92**, 540.
Making a brush "fly," **92**, 541.
Mending the road, **92**, 542.
Washing clothes, **92**, 544.
Saying "Ma'am," **93**, 546.
Shoeing a horse, **93**, 547.
A steamboat, **93**, 548. (See GROUP V.)
A soldier, **93**, 549; **97**, 567. (See GROUP V.)
Walking arm in arm, **93**, 551. (See GROUP IX.)
Painting the house, **94**, 553. (See GROUP VIII.)
Beating eggs, **94**, 554.
Giggling, **95**, 557.
Making a visit, **95**, 558.
A bill of fare, **95**, 559.
A bandage on the throat, **95**, 560.
Distributing handbills, **96**, 562.
The measles, **96**, 563.
A letter-carrier, **96**, 564.
Taking care of a baby, **97**, 568.
In a railroad-car, **97**, 569.
A circus, **97**, 570. (See GROUP X.)
Using a tuning-fork, **98**, 571.

GROUP V.

Ages between 6 and 7.

The Salvation Army, **99**, 572. (See GROUP VII.)
A horse-car, **99**, 573.
Playing "horse," **99**, 574; **100**, 579. (See GROUP VI.)
Taking prisoners to court, **99**, 575.
Selling newspapers, **99**, 576.
A steamboat, **99**, 577. (See GROUP VII.)
Rowing, **100**, 578; **102**, 589. (See GROUP IX.)
Artificial curls, **100**, 580. (See GROUP VII.)
Playing "house," **100**, 581; **106**, 615; **108**, 624; **115**, 661. (See GROUP VI.)
"You let my brother be!" **100**, 582.
The toothache, **101**, 583.
Carrying the arm in a sling, **101**, 584.
A temperance lecturer, **101**, 585.
Gymnastics, **101**, 586. (See GROUP IX.)
A procession, **101**, 587. (See GROUP VIII.)
Chickens, **102**, 588.
Doing what another does, **102**, 590; **105**, 612. (See GROUP VI.)
A livery stable, **102**, 591.
A sitting-room, **102**, 592.
Taking another name, **102**, 593; **111**, 640. (See GROUP VIII.)
A stage-coach, **102**, 594. (See GROUP X.)
Catching rats, **103**, 595.
Wearing spectacles, **103**, 596. (See GROUP VII.)
Holding up dress skirts, **103**, 597; **105**, 611. (See GROUP VII.)
Playing the piano, **103**, 598; **111**, 639; **115**, 663; **117**, 671; **120**, 684. (See GROUP VI.)
Acts suggested by a picture, **103**, 599; **119**, 679.
Making the movements of a railroad conductor, **103**, 600.
"Good, Eliza," **103**, 601.
Writing Letters, **103**, 602.
Movements while singing, **104**, 603. (See GROUP VII.)
"How the varnish smells!" **104**, 604.
Eating like a cat, **104**, 605. (See GROUP VI.)
Making a flag, **104**, 606.
Teaching manners, **104**, 607.
"Jack the cat-killer," **104**, 608.
Feeling for baby's teeth, **105**, 609.
Wearing hat-pins, **105**, 610.
Carrying papers in the coat pocket, **105**, 613.
A circus-rider, **105**, 614.
Walking on stilts, **106**, 616.
Greasing wheels, **106**, 617.
A surprise, **106**, 618.
A drummer boy, **106**, 619.
A doctor, **107**, 620.
A postoffice, **107**, 621. (See GROUP VII.)
A garden, **107**, 622. (See GROUP VI.)
Firemen, **107**, 623; **120**, 683. (See GROUP VI.)
"Gee up, cars!" **108**, 625.
An umbrella, **108**, 626; **113**, 649.
Carrying a corpse, **108**, 627.
Playing "mother," **109**, 628.
Learning songs, **109**, 629.
"I never have time for anything!" **109**, 630.
Digging a well, **109**, 631.
Making a house, **109**, 632; **114**, 658. (See GROUP VIII.)
A brakeman, **110**, 633.
Whistling, **110**, 634.
"My coffee is gone!" **110**, 635.
Buying chickens, **110**, 636.
A telephone, **110**, 637. (See GROUP VI.)
A book-keeper, **110**, 638.
Cutting an acquaintance, **111**, 641.
A telegraphic despatch, **111**, 642.
A soldier, **111**, 643.
Prayer, **111**, 644. (See GROUP VI.)
The 57th regiment, **112**, 645.
A railroad conductor, **112**, 646.
The Three Bears, **112**, 647. (See GROUP IX.)
A theatre, **113**, 648.
Walking lame, **113**, 650. (See GROUP VII.)

A preacher, **113**, 651; **118**, 674. (See GROUP VI.)
Going to drive, **113**, 652.
Moving, **114**, 653. (See GROUP VII.)
Contagious laughter, **114**, 654; **120**, 682. (See GROUP VI.)
Using crutches, **114**, 655.
A cat with a bird in her mouth, **114**, 656.
Smoking, **114**, 657; **115**, 659. (See GROUP VI.)
A policeman, **115**, 660. (See GROUP VII.)
Reason for giving a present, **115**, 662.
Weaving, **116**, 664.
Soldiers who have pensions, **116**, 665.
"What is a soul?" **116**, 666.
Playing school, **117**, 667; **117**, 670; **118**, 673; **118**, 676; **119**, 680. (See GROUP VI.)
A torchlight procession, **117**, 668.
Wall papering, **117**, 669.
A store, **118**, 672. (See GROUP VI.)
Piggie Wig and Piggie Wee, **118**, 675.
Picking blackberries, **119**, 677.
"Mamma has gone for the cradle," **119**, 678.
Making lace, **120**, 681.

GROUP VI.

Ages between 7 and 8.

Playing house, **121**, 685; **128**, 721. (See GROUP VII.)
Humming a tune, **121**, 686.
A nurse, **121**, 687.
A dog, **121**, 688.
Marching in time, **122**, 689.
Playing school, **122**, 690; **124**, 703; **125**, 711; **126**, 715; **126**, 718; **129**, 730; **132**, 743; **137**, 772. (See GROUP VII.)
Using a handkerchief, **122**, 691.
Being a woman, **122**, 692.
Making frosting for pies, **122**, 693.
A drum-band, **122**, 694.
Hanging a criminal, **122**, 695.
Firemen, **122**, 696; **124**, 707; **126**, 713; **131**, 742; **134**, 757. (See GROUP VII.)
"We're greyhounds," **122**, 697.
Flying, **123**, 698.
Prayer, **123**, 699. (See GROUP VIII.)
A telephone, **123**, 700. (See GROUP VII.)
A garden, **123**, 701.
Reasons for wearing glasses, **123**, 702.
An organ-grinder and monkey, **124**, 704; **135**, 759.
A buried doll, **124**, 705.
Doing what another does, **124**, 706; **125**, 708; **129**, 726. (See GROUP VII.)
A store, **125**, 712; **126**, 717; **131**, 740. (See GROUP VII.)
A Dutch dog, **125**, 709.
Contagious laughter, **125**, 710.
A letter-carrier, **126**, 714.
Mr. Dodo and Miss Kittie, **126**, 716.
A wedding, **127**, 719. (See GROUP VII.)
Going to Boston, **128**, 720.
A boy dragging a tin plate, **128**, 722.
Fishing, **128**, 723.
A race, **128**, 724.
Vertical script, **129**, 725.
Playing the piano, **129**, 727; **132**, 745. (See GROUP VIII.)
Smoking, **129**, 728. (See GROUP IX.)
An electric car, **129**, 729. (See GROUP XI.)
Eating like a dog, **129**, 731.
Measuring telegraph poles, **130**, 732.
A fairy, **130**, 733.
A preacher, **130**, 734. (See GROUP VII.)
How a calf walks, **130**, 735.
Eating bread without butter, **130**, 736.
Taking up a subscription, **130**, 737.
Gathering wild-flowers, **130**, 738.
Playing horse, **131**, 739. (See GROUP VII.)
An ornamental comb, **131**, 741.
Selling coffee, **132**, 744.
A funeral, **132**, 746. (See GROUP VII.)
A farm, **132**, 747.
A coffin, **133**, 748.
Decorating soldiers' graves, **133**, 749.
A brake, **133**, 750.

Noah's ark, **133**, 751.
An engine, **133**, 752. (See GROUP VIII.)
"Marching through Georgia," **133**, 753.
A rooster, **134**, 754.
In a saloon, **134**, 755.
Methuselah, **134**, 756.
Teaching music, **135**, 758. (See GROUP X.)
Throwing balls at a mark, **135**, 760.
A nun, **135**, 761. (See GROUP XI.)
"I'm a railroad man," **135**, 762.
A cat, **135**, 763.
"Jack be nimble," etc., **136**, 764.
A battle, **136**, 765.
The sun, **136**, 766.
A bride, **136**, 767.
Money, **136**, 768.
How Nathan got the eggs, **137**, 769.
A birthday party, **137**, 770.
Indians, **137**, 771. (See GROUP XI.)
A naughty baby, **137**, 773.
Wearing a long dress, **137**, 774.
Talking in Grandpa's voice, **138**, 775.

GROUP VII.

Ages between 8 and 9.

Movements while singing, **139**, 776; **146**, 811.
Going to Sweden, **139**, 777.
A steamboat, **139**, 778.
Going out of the yard, **140**, 779.
A lover, **140**, 780.
A preacher, **140**, 781; **141**, 785. (See GROUP IX.)
A store, **141**, 782; **145**, 808; **146**, 810; **147**, 820. (See GROUP VIII.)
The celebration of Columbus Day, **141**, 783. (See GROUP XI.)
Writing, **141**, 784.
Soldiers, **141**, 786; **149**, 831. (See GROUP X.)
Doing what another does, **142**, 787; **148**, 825; **153**, 852. (See GROUP VIII.)
A music-teacher with one hand, **142**, 788.
Making cake, **142**, 789.
Firemen, **142**, 790; **144**, 799; **151**, 839. (See GROUP VIII.)
Moving, **142**, 791.
An improvised drama, **143**, 792.
Holding up dress-skirts, **143**, 793. (See GROUP X.)
A wedding, **143**, 794.
A railroad accident, **143**, 795.
A poppy-show, **143**, 796.
Playing horse, **144**, 797; **145**, 806; **152**, 847; **152**, 848. (See GROUP VIII.)
Learning from older pupils, **144**, 798.
Unconscious pugnacity, **144**, 800.
Wearing spectacles, **144**, 801. (See GROUP IX.)
An electric car, **144**, 802; **151**, 842.
Delivering groceries, **145**, 803.
The Salvation Army, **145**, 804. (See GROUP X.)
A dentist, **145**, 805; **150**, 837.
Playing house, **145**, 807; **147**, 818. (See GROUP VIII.)
A lady, **146**, 809.
Our baby, **146**, 812.
A butcher, **146**, 813.
Playing school, **146**, 814; **147**, 815; **149**, 828; **149**, 830. (See GROUP VIII.)
Going out in the rain, **147**, 816.
A funeral, **147**, 817. (See GROUP VIII.)
Dancing, **147**, 819. (See GROUP IX.)
A cat and a mouse, **148**, 821.
Bob, out-of-doors in the rain, **148**, 822.
Bridal veils, **148**, 823.
Walking lame, **148**, 824. (See GROUP IX.)
The movements of a clock, **148**, 826.
Jumping rope, **148**, 827. (See GROUP VIII.)
At the music festival, **149**, 829.
Selling medicines, **150**, 832.
Selling tickets, **150**, 833.
Driving oxen, **150**, 834.
A telephone, **150**, 835. (See GROUP VIII.)
Making a doll baby, **150**, 836.

Carrying a watch, **151**, 838.
Mustaches, **151**, 840.
Making dolls, **151**, 841.
Sewing, **151**, 843.
A dinner-pail, **152**, 844.
Policemen, **152**, 845; **156**, 866. (See GROUP XI.)
Administering the Sacrament, **152**, 846.
A post-office, **153**, 849. (See GROUP XI.)
At the theatre, **153**, 850.
A graceful attitude, **153**, 851.
Mr. Fox, **153**, 853.
A priest, **153**, 854.
A church, **153**, 855.
At a boarding-school, **154**, 856.
A police court, **154**, 857. (See GROUP XI.)
Putting baby to bed, **155**, 858.
A funeral procession, **155**, 859.
Phœbé, **155**, 860.
Riding horseback, **155**, 861.
"The Three Little Pigs," **156**, 862.
Making a fire, **156**, 863.
Artificial curls, **156**, 864.
A pair of skates, **156**, 865.
A magnet, **157**, 867.
A concert, **157**, 868. (See GROUP VIII.)
Mt. Wachusett, **157**, 869.
A Christmas tree, and other things, **157**, 870.

GROUP VIII.

Ages between 9 and 10.

Policemen, **159**, 871. (See GROUP XI.)
A procession, **159**, 872; **167**, 910. (See GROUP X.)
Playing house, **159**, 873; **160**, 874; **161**, 882; **167**, 907; **172**, 933; **174**, 944; **178**, 956. (See GROUP IX.)
Firemen, **160**, 875; **164**, 896. (See GROUP IX.)
Prayer, **160**, 876.
Drawing stone for a house, **160**, 877.
A fort, **161**, 878. (See GROUP XI.)
A snake, **161**, 879.
A tame bear, **161**, 880.
A barber, **161**, 881; **175**, 948.
Preparing for a party, **161**, 882.
An engine, **162**, 883.
Shows, **162**, 884. (See GROUP XI.)
A store, **162**, 885; **162**, 887; **176**, 952. (See GROUP IX.)
Playing the piano, **162**, 886; **163**, 889. (See GROUP IX.)
A picnic, **163**, 888.
A superior officer, **163**, 890.
Playing horse, **163**, 891; **169**, 919; **174**, 941. (See GROUP X.)
Sailing boats, **163**, 892.
"We won't get sunstruck," **164**, 893.
Swinging over a fence, **164**, 894.
Studying a spelling-lesson, **164**, 895.
A croquet set, **164**, 897.
Playing school, **165**, 898; **165**, 899; **167**, 909; **170**, 922; **172**, 930; **173**, 938. (See GROUP IX.)
"Come to bed, said Sleepy-head," **165**, 900.
Baby-carriages, **165**, 901.
A junk dealer, **166**, 902.
A funeral, **166**, 903. (See GROUP X.)
A congregation of spools, **166**, 904.
A snow house, **166**, 905.
A house for the kittens, **166**, 906.
Painting the house, **167**, 908.
Killing Indians, **168**, 911.
A milliner, **168**, 912. (See GROUP X.)
Boston Harbor, **168**, 913.
Pilgrim's Progress, **168**, 914.
Grooming horses, **168**, 915.
Sudden changes of personality, **169**, 916.
Two families, **169**, 917.
An auctioneer, **169**, 918.
Taking another name, **169**, 920. (See GROUP XI.)
Indian warfare, **170**, 921.
Jumping rope, **170**, 923.
An attack by dogs, **171**, 924.
Going to Europe, **171**, 925.
A concert, **171**, 926. (See GROUP IX.)
Political feeling, **171**, 927.
A hotel, **171**, 928. (See GROUP X.)
Fox hunting, **172**, 929.

Making a house, 172, 931.
A manufactured man, 172, 932.
Giving medicine, 172, 934.
Doing what another does, 173, 935. (See GROUP X.)
Singing the scale, 173, 936.
Hoopskirts, 173, 937. (See GROUP IX.)
A trapeze performer, 173, 939.
Making out examples in arithmetic, 173, 940.
Reasons for a doll's hair coming off, 174, 942.
Airing clean clothes, 174, 943.
A sick baby, 174, 944.
Sending an order to New York, 175, 945.
A cat treated like a baby, 175, 946.
An imaginary sister, 175, 947.
A pretended pie, 175, 949.
A bear kept out by a locked door, 175, 950.
A drum-major, 176, 951.
Constructing a sewer, 177, 953.
A bear, 177, 954.
Making a joke, 177, 955.
A telephone, 178, 957. (See GROUP IX.)
The battle of Bunker Hill, 178, 958.
A fire-alarm card, 178, 959.
Dressing up when going to bed, 178, 960.
An exercise in arithmetic, 179, 961.
"How's-dat-for-hi," 179, 962.
Movements of the mouth when using scissors, 179, 963.

GROUP IX.

Ages between 10 and 11.

A concert, 180, 964. (See GROUP X.)
Naming an island, 180, 965.
A wart, 180, 966.
A preacher, 181, 967.
Taking photographs, 181, 968.
A band of music, 181, 969.
On a railroad train, 181, 970.
Making capes, 182, 971.
"Jack the Slasher," 183, 972.
A procession, 183, 973; 187, 991; 189, 1002; 191, 1008; 191, 1009. (See GROUP X.)
An elevator, 183, 974.
Playing house, 183, 975; 192, 1014; 193, 1018; 195, 1033. (See GROUP X.)
Mrs. President Grant, 184, 976.
Playing the piano, 184, 977; 196, 1036; 198, 1044.
Playing school, 184, 978; 188, 995; 192, 1015; 197, 1038; 197, 1040; 199, 1046. (See GROUP XI.)
A stye on the eye, 185, 979.
Gymnastics, 185, 980.
A church service, 185, 981; 200, 1054.
A telephone, 185, 982.
Dogs led by a rope, 186, 983.
Hens, 186, 984.
A store, 186, 985; 186, 986; 190, 1007; 198, 1042. (See GROUP XI.)
Playing horse, 186, 987; 188, 993; 188, 994; 188, 997; 193, 1017; 194, 1023; 194, 1025; 200, 1051. (See GROUP X.)
Eagles, 187, 988.
An Indian lodge, 187, 989.
Wearing spectacles, 187, 990.
A procession of nuns, 187, 991.
A street-car conductor, 188, 992.
Firemen, 188, 996; 197, 1037. (See GROUP XI.)
A doll's name suggests relationship, 189, 998.
Sickness accounts for ill looks, 189, 999.
Robbers, 189, 1000.
Coasting on the Rocky Mountains, 189, 1001.
Hollow cheeks, 189, 1003.
Rowing, 190, 1004.
Hoopskirts, 190, 1005.
Mothers discuss the dress of their children, 190, 1006.
Walking arm in arm, 191, 1009.
A man with a mouth on one side, 191, 1010.

Smoking, **191**, 1011.
A baptism, **191**, 1012. (See GROUP X.)
Dancing, **192**, 1013.
"The Three Bears," **192**, 1016.
Driving cattle, **193**, 1019.
Cutting a doll's hair, **194**, 1020.
"It's hard to keep the children quiet," **194**, 1021.
Selling honey, **194**, 1022.
Managing a frightened horse, **194**, 1023.
Taking revenge, **194**, 1024.
Measuring furniture, **194**, 1026.
A city workman, **195**, 1027.
Walking lame, **195**, 1028; **198**, 1043.
A snow barn, **195**, 1029.
Prisoners' base with two players, **195**, 1030.
After the flood, **195**, 1031.
Going to ring the bell, **195**, 1032.
Watching the old year out, **196**, 1034.
Keeping on a new dress, **196**, 1035.
Putting crape on the door, **197**, 1039.
Administering the Sacrament, **198**, 1041.
A man with a cork leg, **198**, 1043.
A draughtsman, **199**, 1045.
Teaching a cat to sing, **199**, 1047.
"Baby, you must keep those stockings on," **199**, 1048.
Disciplining a younger child, **199**, 1049.
A furnished house, **199**, 1050; **200**, 1053.
A goat, **200**, 1052.
Clearing the sidewalk of snow, **200**, 1055.
"To the Bay State Hotel," **201**, 1056.

GROUP X.

Ages between 11 and 12.

A procession, **202**, 1057; **203**, 1060. (See GROUP XI.)
Playing "bear," **202**, 1058.
Playing house, **202**, 1059; **204**, 1064; **205**, 1069; **208**, 1080; **210**, 1086; **212**, 1097. (See GROUP XI.)
A funeral, **203**, 1061; **206**, 1073; **209**, 1082. (See GROUP XI.)
Tableaux, **203**, 1062.
Croquet-balls as dolls, **204**, 1063.
Marching, **204**, 1065.
Soldiers, **205**, 1066.
A concert, **205**, 1067.
The Salvation Army, **205**, 1068. (See GROUP XI.)
A hotel, **205**, 1070.
A prayer-meeting, **206**, 1071.
A baptism, **206**, 1072.
A culprit, **206**, 1074.
A circus, **206**, 1075. (See GROUP XI.)
French ladies, **207**, 1076.
Going round Cape Horn, **207**, 1077.
Doing what another does, **207**, 1078. (See GROUP XI.)
A sensational show, **207**, 1079.
Building and furnishing a house, **208**, 1080.
Captains shooting runaways, **208**, 1081.
The Asbury twins, **209**, 1083.
Railroad lines, **209**, 1084.
Hatching chickens, **209**, 1085.
A milliner, **210**, 1087.
The Blue Necktie Association, **210**, 1088.
Teaching music, **211**, 1089.
Building a barn, **211**, 1090.
Holding up dress skirts, **211**, 1091.
A real-estate owner, **211**, 1092.
The L. S. I. C., **212**, 1093.
Sharpening a razor, **212**, 1094.
A cowboy, **212**, 1095.
Keeping time, **212**, 1096.
A mechanic, **213**, 1098.
Going to Boston to buy Christmas presents, **213**, 1099.
Playing horse, **213**, 1100.
A stage-coach, **214**, 1101. (See GROUP XI.)

GROUP XI.

Ages between 12 and 16.

A tent, 215, 1102.
Bower houses, 215, 1103.
Tailoresses, 216, 1104.
Playing school, 216, 1105; 226, 1147; 228, 1155.
A circus, 216, 1106.
Playing house, 216, 1107; 227, 1154; 230, 1168; 238, 1195.
Firemen, 217, 1108; 222, 1132; 224, 1137.
A Chinaman, 217, 1109.
Lady Fashion, 217, 1110.
Indians, 218, 1111.
Birds, 218, 1112.
A desire for a cough, 218, 1113.
A torchlight procession, 218, 1114; 219, 1120.
A procession, 219, 1115; 220, 1122; 221, 1127; 222, 1128; 225, 1141; 229, 1163; 233, 1175; 240, 1202; 241, 1205.
Nuns, 219, 1116; 230, 1165.
Walking on crutches, 219, 1117.
A store, 219, 1118.
Slaughtering pigs, 219, 1119.
Making boats, 220, 1121.
Marriage and confirmation, 220, 1123.
A police court, 220, 1124; 238, 1194.
The celebration of Columbus Day, 221, 1125.
A volcano, 221, 1126.
Doing what another does, 222, 1129; 222, 1131.
Copying pictures, 222, 1130.
Policemen, 223, 1133; 240, 1200.
A funeral, 223, 1134.
A partnership, 223, 1135.
A skirmish, 224, 1136.
A parachute, 224, 1138.
Packing for a journey, 224, 1139.
Riding horseback, 224, 1140.
Spools for dolls, 225, 1142.
"Four Girls at Chautauqua," 225, 1143.
A snow fort, 225, 1144; 226, 1146.
Kneading bread, 225, 1145.
Jack-o'-lanterns, 226, 1148.
Taking a dog to ride, 226, 1149.
A seesaw, 226, 1150.
Paying fare in the street-car, 227, 1151.
Sewing by the window, 227, 1152.
Shows, 227, 1153; 237, 1192.
An entertainment, 228, 1156; 238, 1196.
Selling photographs, 228, 1157.
A Roman chariot-driver, 228, 1158.
Saying what another says, 228, 1159.
Initiation into the North End Club, 228, 1160.
A drum-major, 229, 1161.
The Worcester Sporting Association, 229, 1162.
The Grand Army, 229, 1163.
Ladies and their maid, 230, 1164.
An electric car, 230, 1166.
"Uncle Tom's Cabin," 230, 1167.
Slaughtering animals, 231, 1169.
A railroad train, 231, 1170.
Paper dolls, 231, 1171.
A bird supper, 232, 1172.
On a journey, 232, 1173.
A Sunday-school, 233, 1174.
Concert singers with long hair, 233, 1176.
The Good-will club, 234, 1177.
Skiing, 234, 1178.
A reading-club, 234, 1179.
A negro, 234, 1180.
Serving tea, 234, 1181.
False teeth, 234, 1182.
An engine and the moon, 235, 1183.
A menagerie, 235, 1184.
At a bonfire, 235, 1185.
Tobogganing, 235, 1186.
Building stone houses, 236, 1187.
A stage-coach, 236, 1188.
A hospital, 236, 1189.
What led to playing "Salvation Army," 237, 1190.
A humpbacked housekeeper, 237, 1191.
A race-track, 237, 1193.
A post-office, 238, 1197.

The Athletic Boat Club, 239, 1198.
A village, 239, 1199.
A farm, 240, 1201.
Taking another name, 240, 1203.
The uses of a barn, 240, 1204.
A ventriloquist, 241, 1206.
Fairyland, 242, 1207.
Rubber-making, 250, 1208.

SUMMARY.

GROUP I. Ages between 1 and 3 . . . . . pp. 1– 30
II. Ages between 3 and 4 . . . . . pp. 31– 54
III. Ages between 4 and 5 . . . . . pp. 55– 76
IV. Ages between 5 and 6 . . . . . pp. 77– 98
V. Ages between 6 and 7 . . . . . pp. 99–120
VI. Ages between 7 and 8 . . . . . pp. 121–138
VII. Ages between 8 and 9 . . . . . pp. 139–158
VIII. Ages between 9 and 10 . . . . . pp. 159–179
IX. Ages between 10 and 11 . . . . . pp. 180–201
X. Ages between 11 and 12 . . . . . pp. 202–214
XI. Ages between 12 and 16 . . . . . pp. 215–251

BASEMENT

370.21 .H349 C.1
Child observations.
Stanford University Libraries

3 6105 033 337 705

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below

10M—8-40

DEC 1947
JUL 1950
SEP 1957
APR 1978

370.21
H349

Hank
Ch.

NAME
DATE

FEB 4 1947
JUL 12 1950
JUL 12 195
SEP 20 1957

370.21
H349

LIBRARY, SCHOOL OF EDUCA